

Spring 5-23-1941

William Watts Hart Davis in New Mexico

Robert D. Hepler

Follow this and additional works at: https://digitalrepository.unm.edu/hist_etds



Part of the [History Commons](#)

Recommended Citation

Hepler, Robert D.. "William Watts Hart Davis in New Mexico." (1941). https://digitalrepository.unm.edu/hist_etds/134

This Thesis is brought to you for free and open access by the Electronic Theses and Dissertations at UNM Digital Repository. It has been accepted for inclusion in History ETDs by an authorized administrator of UNM Digital Repository. For more information, please contact disc@unm.edu.

UNIVERSITY OF NEW MEXICO



A14402 077072

HEPLER

DAVIS IN
NEW MEXICO

378.789

UN 30h

1941

LIBRARY
of
THE UNIVERSITY OF
NEW MEXICO



71247

CLASS
378.789

BOOK
Un30h
1941, cop. 2

A14402 077072

DATE DUE	
MAY 14 1975 UNM 27	MAY 13 1979
RECD UNM MAY 17 75	
APR 26 1975 UNM 27	MAY 23 1980
RECD UNM APR 24 75	RECD UNM AUG 26 81
AUG 28 1975 UNM 27	DEC 28 87
RECD UNM AUG 26 75	RECD UNM AUG 20 88
FEB 14 1976	DEC 28 1988
RECD UNM JAN 26 76	AUG 18 1990
APR 25 1977	MAY 16 2001
RECD UNM 11 77	APR 18 2001
RECD UNM JAN 10 79	JAN 26 2004
JAN 26 1979	JAN 26 2004
FEB 18 2006	FEB 10 2006
RECD UNM MAY 11 79	

GAYLORD PRINTED IN U.S.A.

UNIVERSITY OF NEW MEXICO LIBRARY

MANUSCRIPT THESES

Unpublished theses submitted for the Master's and Doctor's degrees and deposited in the University of New Mexico Library are open for inspection, but are to be used only with due regard to the rights of the authors. Bibliographical references may be noted, but passages may be copied only with the permission of the authors, and proper credit must be given in subsequent written or published work. Extensive copying or publication of the thesis in whole or in part requires also the consent of the Dean of the Graduate School of the University of New Mexico.

This thesis byRobert D. Hepler.....
has been used by the following persons, whose signatures attest their acceptance of the above restrictions.

A Library which borrows this thesis for use by its patrons is expected to secure the signature of each user.

NAME AND ADDRESS	DATE
Chet Van Vaitema 921 Fourth Street Ripon, California	3/30/67
G R Sumner G. of U. down Helena Quintana UNM	9/21/67 12/70
Rudy Acuna CSUN	8/72
James Haugh CSUF B.H. Hernandez	Dec 8, 1972 IV-1975
J. Lee Carrell, Gallup, NM	1-19-76

MANUSCRIPT LIBRARY

Established in accordance with the provisions of the laws of the State of New Mexico and the University of New Mexico, the Manuscript Library is open for inspection and use by the public and the right of the University to the custody and control of the same is hereby affirmed. The Manuscript Library is a part of the University of New Mexico and its collection is the property of the University. The Manuscript Library is a part of the University of New Mexico and its collection is the property of the University.

The Manuscript Library is a part of the University of New Mexico and its collection is the property of the University. The Manuscript Library is a part of the University of New Mexico and its collection is the property of the University.

The Manuscript Library is a part of the University of New Mexico and its collection is the property of the University. The Manuscript Library is a part of the University of New Mexico and its collection is the property of the University.

DATE

NAME / TITLE

Handwritten notes and signatures:
1/21/61
W. H. Davis
Librarian
[Illegible signatures and notes follow]

WILLIAM WATTS HART DAVIS IN NEW MEXICO

By

ROBERT D. HEPLER

A Thesis

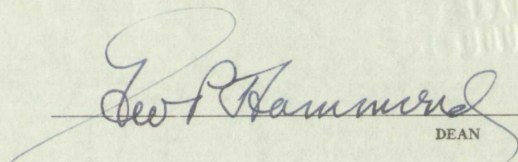
Submitted in partial fulfillment of the
Requirements for the Degree of
Master of Arts in History

University of New Mexico

1941

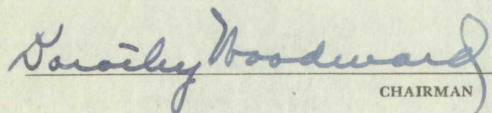
This thesis, directed and approved by the candidate's committee, has been accepted by the Graduate Committee of the University of New Mexico in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

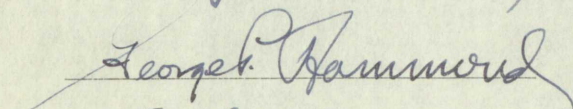
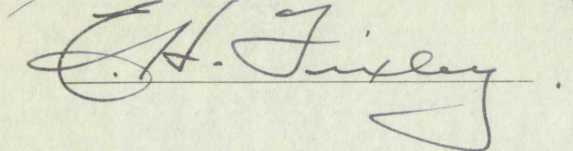
MASTER OF ARTS


DEAN

May 23, 1941
DATE

Thesis committee


CHAIRMAN

PREFACE

In the study of New Mexico's history for the period 1850 to 1860, many references to William Watts Hart Davis are found. His book, El Gringo,¹ is a much quoted source for information of that decade. But, actually, there seems to be little known of the man, aside from his literary works. It is the purpose of this study to bring forth a few facts regarding Davis' residence in the Territory of New Mexico.

He was a Pennsylvanian and United States Attorney-General² and Acting-Governor³ of New Mexico for the years 1853 to 1856.⁴

The chief sources used for facts concerning his

¹ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo (New York: Harpers, 1857) 432 pp.

² Davis was sworn into office as Attorney-General at Santa Fe, New Mexico, on November 28, 1853.

³ He was appointed Acting-Governor sometime between September 25, 1855, and October 26, 1855. The exact date was not found; however, from 1854-57 Abraham G. Mayers was Pueblo Agent under the Office of Indian Affairs. A group of letters written by Mayers, Governor Meriwether (Governor 1853-55) and Davis show that the last letter written to Meriwether is dated September 25, 1855. Manypenny, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, writing to Mayers in a letter dated September 6, 1855, opens with this sentence, "Having been advised by Acting-Governor W. W. H. Davis, under date of October 26th," etc., apparently Davis took over the office some time between these dates.

⁴ Davis, in the "Preface" of El Gringo, said he resided two and one half years in New Mexico. He was married at Doylestown, Pennsylvania, June 24, 1856. It is evident that he left New Mexico early in May as the Journey from New Mexico to Pennsylvania usually took about six weeks.

residence in the Territory were El Gringo and a series of letters written to the editor of a newspaper in Davis' home town, Doylestown, Pennsylvania. The letters are probably the better source, for Davis wrote them as the events occurred. El Gringo was published after his return to Pennsylvania.

Davis' experiences on his journey to New Mexico, his observations of the inhabitants and their customs, and his duties as Attorney-General are incorporated in this thesis. There has been no attempt to include that period which Davis spent as Acting-Governor because of insufficient material covering this time. Included in the appendix is a copy of Davis' message to the New Mexico Legislative Assembly, given on December 2, 1855. Also, there are copies of the letters written by Davis while he was in New Mexico, as well as copies of letters received by him after he returned to Pennsylvania. These letters were published in the Bucks County Intelligencer and the Doylestown Democrat, and an effort has been made to reproduce them as they were found, including spelling and punctuation.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF W. W. H. DAVIS . .	1
II. DAVIS' JOURNEY TO SANTA FE, DISCUSSION OF THE COUNTRY AND INHABITANTS	10
III. THE TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE	22
IV. EXPERIENCES AS UNITED STATES DISTRICT ATTORNEY	28
V. EXPERIENCES WITH THE INDIANS	41
VI. CONCLUSION	49
BIBLIOGRAPHY	51
APPENDIX	53

- I. INTRODUCTION
- II. THE STATE OF THE ART
- III. THE PROBLEM
- IV. THE METHOD
- V. THE RESULTS
- VI. THE CONCLUSIONS
- VII. THE SUMMARY
- VIII. THE REFERENCES
- IX. THE APPENDICES
- X. THE INDEX

1917

CHAPTER I

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF W. W. H. DAVIS

Since biographical materials for General William Watts Hart Davis are few in number and comparatively inaccessible, it was deemed desirable to include a sketch in this thesis. Mr. George MacReynolds,¹ Librarian of the Bucks County Historical Society, Doylestown, Pennsylvania, informed the author that General Davis was retiring and reticent about himself, and had, to Mr. MacReynold's knowledge, left no formal autobiography. Davis had, however, completed a biography of his father, General John Davis,² and a history of his mother's family, the Harts.³

William Watts Hart Davis was born July 27, 1820, at Davisville, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.⁴ He was of Welsh,

¹ Mr. MacReynolds knew General W. W. H. Davis personally. The author interviewed Mr. MacReynolds, December 29, 1939.

² W. W. H. Davis, Life of John Davis (privately printed) Doylestown, Penna: Democrat Press, 1867), 195 pp.

³ W. W. H. Davis, The History of the Hart Family, Privately printed (Doylestown, Penna: Davis, printer), 139 pp.

⁴ W. W. H. Davis, History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1905), III, p. 45.

English, and Scotch-Irish blood.⁵ Davis was reared in the old homestead and obtained his early education at a private school kept by Miss Anna Longstreth; later he attended the classical school at Southampton Baptist Church, Davisville, Pennsylvania. In 1832 he came to Doylestown and attended the academy there. A few years later he enrolled in the Select School of Samuel Long, near Hartsville, Pennsylvania. Davis finished his elementary education at the boarding school of Samuel Aaron, Burlington, New Jersey. While Davis was not attending school he was employed as a clerk in his father's store. In 1841, he entered Captain Alden Partridge's University and Military School at Norwich, Vermont, and completed a three-year course in sixteen months. He graduated in 1842, and received the degrees of A. M. and M. M. S. The same year he was appointed an instructor in mathematics and commandant of cadets in the military academy at Portsmouth, Virginia; here he remained for three years.

Davis studied law at Doylestown, in the office of Judge John Fox. After his admission to the bar in 1846,⁶

⁵ W. W. H. Davis, Life of John Davis. The evidence of ancestry is shown throughout the book.

W. W. H. Davis, History of the Hart Family. The evidence of ancestry is shown throughout the book.

⁶ W. W. H. Davis, History of the Doylestown Guards, (Doylestown, Penna: Democrat Press, 1887), pp. 53-59.

English, and Social Studies, and was in the
old building and the first building of the
school kept by the same person. The school
classical school at the same time, and
Pennsylvania. In 1890 he went to the
the eastern shore. The school was in the
school of the school of the school of the
Davis finished his education in the school
school of the school of the school of the
was not attending school in the school of the
school of the school of the school of the
University and the school of the school of the
completed a three-year course in the school
graduated in 1892, and was in the school of the
M. E. The school of the school of the school of the
mathematics and chemistry in the school of the
school of the school of the school of the
three years.

Davis finished his education in the school of the
Judge John D. ...

...
...
...
...
(Duffy, ...)

he entered the law department of Harvard University. While a student at the University, Davis enlisted for duty in the Mexican War as a private in the first Massachusetts Infantry, on December 5, 1846. He assisted in the recruiting of this regiment. On December 31, 1846, he was commissioned a first lieutenant of Captain Crowingshield's Company; Colonel Caleb Cushing commanded the regiment. During his service in this war he held the following commissions: regimental adjutant, January 16, 1847; aide-de-camp, June 1, 1847; acting commissary of subsistence, October 29, 1847. He received his commission as Captain of Company I, First Massachusetts Infantry, on March 16, 1848. Colonel Caleb Cushing was appointed brigadier-general in the regular army and Davis served as adjutant-general on Cushing's staff. The winter of 1847-48 was spent in Mexico with the expedition which captured General Valencia, second in command of the Mexican Army. Davis was mustered out of service July 24, 1848, at the close of the war.

Davis then returned to Doylestown, where he practiced law until 1853. President Franklin Pierce, with whom he had served in the Mexican War, appointed Davis to the position of United States District Attorney for the Territory of New Mexico.⁷ While in New Mexico, Davis filled the

⁷ News item in the Bucks County Intelligencer, October 11, 1853. Davis left for New Mexico on this date.

following offices: Attorney-General, Secretary of the Territory, Acting-Governor, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and Superintendent of Public Buildings.⁸ He also published a Spanish-English newspaper at Santa Fe.⁹

With the assistance of an interpreter and a clerk Davis saved valuable manuscripts in the office of the Secretary of the Territory. Later he wrote The Spanish Conquest of New Mexico.¹⁰ His first volume, El Gringo, or New Mexico and Her People,¹¹ was written while he was in Santa Fe. Davis had many interesting and unique experiences during his residence in the Territory. Many of these are recorded in El Gringo, while others are incorporated in his letters. The letters relating to his New Mexico residence are quoted in this thesis and complete copies are included in the appendix.

The exact date of Davis' return to the East was not found, but since he delivered a message to the New Mexico Assembly on December 2, 1855,¹² at Santa Fe and on

⁸ W. W. H. Davis, History of Bucks County, pp. 45-51.

⁹ Santa Fe Weekly Gazette.

¹⁰ W. W. H. Davis, The Spanish Conquest of New Mexico (Doylestown, Penna: Democrat Press, 1869), 438 pp.

¹¹ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, or New Mexico and Her People (New York: Harpers, 1857), 432 pp.

¹² W. W. H. Davis' message as Acting-Governor, to New Mexico Legislative Assembly, December 2, 1855. Appendix p. 132.

following officers: Mr. J. H. ...
Territory, ...
and Superintendent of ...
a special ...
with the ...
have saved valuable ...
Secretary of the ...
General of New Mexico ...
at New Mexico ...
in Santa Fe ...
experience during his ...
of these are ...
incorporated in the ...
New Mexico ...
copies are ...
The exact ...
found, but since ...
Assembly on ...

-
8. ...
 9. Santa Fe ...
 10. ...
 11. ...
 12. ...
- New Mexico ...
Appendix B ...

June 24, 1856, married Anna Carpenter, of Brooklyn, New York,¹³ at Doylestown, Pennsylvania, it is evident that his return was made between those two dates.

In May, 1858, he purchased the local weekly newspaper, the Doylestown Democrat (and Bucks County Republican).¹⁴ This sheet was the organ of the Democratic party and was owned and edited by Davis until 1890.

William Watts Hart Davis raised and took to the front, in the Civil war,¹⁵ the first armed force in the county. This was a volunteer organization known as the "Doylestown Guards." He had been captain of the "Guards" since 1858. The company, consisting of eighty-six men,

¹³ W. W. H. Davis, History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, p. 50.

¹⁴ Editorial in the Doylestown Democrat (and Bucks County Republican), May 25, 1858.

¹⁵ Local Affairs in the Doylestown Democrat, April 16, 1861: "The members of the Doylestown Guards and all other patriotic men, who are in favor of maintaining the honor of the Star Spangled Banner and the stability of the U. S. Government are requested to meet in Clemens Hall, Doylestown, Thursday Evening. Meet at 8 o'clock to take such measures as may be deemed necessary in view of the critical condition of the country."

W. W. H. Davis, Capt.

Military notice in Doylestown Democrat, April 23, 1861: "If the young men of Bucks County who desire to serve their country in this emergency will raise a Regiment of Volunteers, I will lead them in the tented field."

W. W. H. Davis, Capt.

Doylestown Guards.

was ordered to Washington and was the first military force to pass through Baltimore after the riots of April 19, 1861. He served with this company through the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, under General Robert Patterson. Later he published an account of this expedition which is considered authoritative.

After three months of service the company was mustered out; Captain Davis then organized at Doylestown the One Hundred and Fourth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and a battery known as the "Ringgold Battery," later known as "Duryeas Battery." The Secretary of War ordered this militia to be raised. Davis went to the front and served throughout the war as Colonel of the Battery, although he frequently filled positions and exercised commands which were the duties of much higher rank. His regiment was ordered to Washington and arrived there November 8, 1861, and on November 11, 1861, Colonel Davis was made provisional brigade commander.¹⁶ On April 1, 1862,¹⁷ he took the field with the Army of the Potomac, General McClellan commander. In the Chickahominy Campaign, Davis opened the battle. He was wounded in the

¹⁶ W. W. H. Davis, History of Bucks County, p. 50.

¹⁷ NMS. Among Davis' personal papers on file at the Bucks County Historical Society Library was found a copy of his war record, dated, Doylestown, Pennsylvania, March 5, 1906.

left elbow at the battle of Fair Oaks, on May 31, 1862. He commanded the First Brigade, Second Division Eighteenth Corps, January 11, 1863, and was transferred to the Carolinas where he saw long and arduous service. He was also with the United States forces at Port Royal Island, South Carolina, June 14, 1863; and in charge of the First Brigade, Terry's Division, July 8, 1863. Davis took part in the siege of Charleston, South Carolina, January 19, 1864, and assisted in the capture of Fort Wayne, also at District of Hilton Head, Port Pulaski, St. Helena, and Tyber Islands, South Carolina, April 16, 1864. He was with the First Brigade, General Hatch's division in the reconnaissance on John's Island; and at the ~~seige~~ ^{siege} of Charleston, he was wounded and suffered the loss of three fingers from his right hand. On March 15, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general, United States Volunteers, for "meritorious services during the operations against Charleston, South Carolina."¹⁸

At the close of the Civil War, the General returned to Doylestown and resumed the management and editorship of the Doylestown Democrat. He continued as editor and owner of the paper until 1890, at which time he sold it, although he remained as editor until 1900. From 1900 to 1910 a

¹⁸ F. H. Heitman, Register and Dictionary of United States Army, 1789-1903 (G. P. O. 1903), I, 361.

great deal of his time was spent in historical and literary work.

In 1866, Davis was Democratic candidate for auditor-general of the state of Pennsylvania but was defeated by the opposing candidate, General Hartranft. Davis was a candidate for Congress from the Seventh district in 1882, and for the state at large in 1884, but lost both elections. He was never elected to public office. From 1885 to 1889 he served as United States Pension Agent at Philadelphia, receiving his appointment from President Cleveland. While holding this office he continued to reside in Doylestown.

The General devoted much time to writing. Among his better known works are: El Gringo, The Spanish Conquest of New Mexico,¹⁹ A History of the One Hundred and

¹⁹ W. W. H. Davis, History of Bucks County, III, p. 50. The eminent historian George Bancroft read the entire manuscript of The Spanish Conquest of New Mexico, prior to its publication, and in a letter to General Davis from Berlin, dated February 11, 1869, said "you are the only American I know who had the opportunity and curiosity to investigate the subject, and our new acquisition is rising so rapidly in the greatness and value that a new interest attaches to the romantic career of the adventurers who discovered it, and I trust that you will publish your valuable work." Thomas Janier, author of the Mexican Guide and extensive contributor to Spanish American in a letter to the General says: "Your history is one of the most scholarly and thoroughly satisfactory works in the whole range of Spanish-American Literature. It had the charm of style of the old chroniclers and much of their charm of quaintness with an exactness that is not in all cases, an old chronicler's characteristic."

Fourth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and History of the Doylestown Guards.

Short articles about historical subjects and genealogy are numerous among his lesser known achievements.

Davis was a companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion,²⁰ and a member of Survivors of the Mexican War of Pennsylvania; the Grand Army of the Republic; the Society of Sons of the Revolution; the American Historical Association; the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; the Bucks County Historical Society; and a member and one of the founders of the Historical Society of New Mexico.

While not wealthy, he had a fair income. He owned the Doylestown Democrat and possessed a comfortable home. Davis and his wife had seven children. He died at Doylestown, December 26, 1910, aged ninety years and five months.

²⁰ This was an order composed exclusively of officers who served with the Union forces during the Civil War.

Fourth Regiment, Pennsylvania, 1861-1862, and the
County, Pennsylvania, 1861-1862, and the
Short articles about the history of the
mammals among the Pennsylvania
Davis was a member of the Pennsylvania
level, 1861-1862, and the history of the
of Pennsylvania; the history of the
of some of the history of the
ation; the history of the
County, Pennsylvania, 1861-1862, and the
founders of the Pennsylvania
While the history of the
the Pennsylvania history and the
Davis and his wife and children, 1861-1862
Boylestown, December 12, 1861, and the
months.

CHAPTER II

DAVIS' JOURNEY TO SANTA FE, DISCUSSION OF THE COUNTRY AND INHABITANTS

William Watts Hart Davis was appointed Attorney-General for the Territory of New Mexico by President Pierce.

He left his home in Doylestown, Pennsylvania, on October 11, 1853, and arrived at Independence, Missouri, on the twenty-seventh day of that month. Independence was the starting point for the journey across the plains to Santa Fe, New Mexico. The distance was nearly a thousand miles and traversed twice monthly by mule-teams that conveyed the mail back and forth. This was the only facility for crossing the plains at that season of the year. The fee charged for this transportation was one hundred fifty dollars, which included board on the trip and permitted forty pounds of luggage. The train with which Davis crossed consisted of four wagons and numbered ten men. Rain and snow were encountered at the start of the drive. Meals were cooked around an open campfire and the earth served as a bed. The party met no hostile Indians, but was always on the alert against attack. The usual herds of buffalo were passed and Davis had the good luck to kill a large bull. No exceptional adventures overtook the travelers, only the expected hardships of such an odyssey.

CHAPTER II

DAVIS' JOURNEY TO SANTA FE, DISTRICT OF NEW
MEXICO, AND RETURN

William Davis Davis was appointed Attorney-
General for the Territory of New Mexico by President Lincoln.
He left his home at Lexington, Massachusetts, on
October 11, 1847, and arrived at Independence, Missouri, on
the twenty-seventh day of that month. Independence was the
starting point for the journey across the great Santa Fe
New Mexico. The distance was nearly a thousand miles and
travelers were obliged to take horses that conveyed the
mail back and forth. This was the only facility for
crossing the plains at that season of the year. The fee
charged for this transportation was one hundred fifty
dollars, which included board on the trip and permitted
forty pounds of baggage. The train with which Davis
crossed consisted of four wagons and numbered ten men.
Hain and sons were employed at the start of the train.
Horns were blown around in open country and the train
served as a bed. The party got no hostile Indians, but
was always on the alert against attack. The usual means
of defense were pistols and bows and the good luck to kill
a large bull. An exceptional advantage was that the
travelers, only the expected helpings of such an ordinary.

Twenty-three days were spent in traveling.

Santa Fe, or Santa Fe de San Francisco, as Davis tells us it was sometimes written, was the capital of the Territory of New Mexico. To the new attorney everything was strange and novel. The manners and customs of the people, their habitations and mode of living, all were different from those to which he had been accustomed. To Davis, Santa Fe was "a mud town," so called from its adobe buildings. The population was between 4000 and 5000,¹ largely Mexicans and Spaniards. Nearly all business of the Territory was conducted in Spanish.

The Legislative Assembly consisted almost wholly of Mexicans and although they had no previous experience in legislation, "the order and regularity with which they transact the business of law making does them much credit. They are naturally a sedate and dignified people, and hence good order was always observed while either house was in session."² The habit of smoking while the session was proceeding struck Davis as "entirely new in parliamentary usage." But he found that the Mexicans were an habitually smoking people, men, women, and children. One of the first acts of courtesy tendered the guest by the hostess in the

¹ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 164.

² Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, April 11, 1854. Appendix P. 70.

home was an invitation to smoke, the lady lighting the cigarito, taking a few whiffs and then handing the same to the guest. The customs observed in the matter of matrimony were discussed by Davis in his letters and in El Gringo.³ He tells us that the young people did not make love for themselves, but the parents assumed the responsibility of contracting the marriage for them. The order of the courtship was reversed, first the wedding then the wooing. The young man, if he fell in love, informed his father, who addressed a letter to the father of the intended. A family meeting was then held, and, if the proposal was accepted, an answer was given, usually after one month. Nine times out of ten the daughter was not consulted.

The marriage ceremonies were conducted according to the rites of the Catholic Church, and in some instances the fee charged by the curate was as much as several hundred dollars; this was actually a fee and not a voluntary gift of the party. The lowest price paid, when the parties were married in church and the simplest rites performed, was about twenty dollars. These high fees were naturally an obstacle in the way of marriage, especially among the poorer classes and drove hundreds into illicit intercourse.

³ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 276-283. These pages give a detailed account of marriage customs.

There was an invitation to attend, but I did not go. I was
sitting, taking a lot of writing and I was not in the mood to
the guests. The subject of the party was the same as the
were discussed by David in his letter to me in 1911.
He tells us that the party was held in the same place as
themselves, but the subject was the same as the party in 1911.
concerning the marriage law of the time. The subject was
courtesy was reversed, that the subject was the same as the party in 1911.
The young man, it is said, was a very good man, and he was
and addressed a letter to the father of the young man, and
family meeting was held, and it was a very good meeting, and
accepted, an answer was given, and the subject was the same as the party in 1911.
Nine times out of ten the subject was the same as the party in 1911.
The marriage ceremony was held in the same place as the party in 1911.
the rites of the Catholic Church, and in some instances the
too changed by the course of the time, and in some instances the
colours; this was actually a lot of money, and it was a very good
of the party. The young man, it is said, was a very good man, and he was
were married in church and the subject was the same as the party in 1911.
was about twenty dollars. There were some other things, and the subject was the same as the party in 1911.
an obstacle in the way of marriage, and the subject was the same as the party in 1911.
poker played and drove horses, and the subject was the same as the party in 1911.

The vice of gambling⁴ seemed to be the national amusement among the Mexicans and nearly all indulged in it to some extent. The priest was a frequent visitor to the gambling table. Children of ten years played cards for pennies with as much interest as professional gamblers. Gambling "is licensed and protected by the laws of the country, hence no one thinks it disreputable to keep a gambling-house when thus sanctioned and frequented by the most respectable citizens." Davis while acting governor⁵ suggested to the legislature laws prohibiting the practice.

The favorite sports engaged in by the people were "Correr el Gallo" and "el Collee." "Correr el Gallo" consisted of tying a cock or hen by the feet, "to some swinging limb of a tree so as to be barely within the reach of a man on horseback, or the fowl is buried alive in a small pit in the ground, leaving only the head above the surface. In either case the racers passing at full speed, grapple the head of the fowl, which, being well greased generally slips out of their fingers. As soon as someone more dexterous than the rest has succeeded in

⁴ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 184-185.

⁵ A copy of Davis' manuscript of his message delivered to the Legislative Assembly of the Territory December 3, 1855, is included in Appendix p. 132.

tearing it loose, he puts spurs to his steed and endeavors to escape with his prize."⁶ The other contestants pursue him and attempt to get the fowl and in the resulting melee the chicken was usually torn to pieces.

"El Colleo," or tailing, is accomplished by permitting a wild ox to be turned loose upon a level plain where horsemen are stationed. The ox is pursued by the riders and the fastest rider seizes the ox by the tail and with a sudden jerk lays him sprawling on the ground. This sport is naturally attended with danger, as sometimes both the horse and rider are sprawled instead of the ox.

The people of New Mexico were fine horsemen, for riding was the most usual method of travel. The lazo or lasso was used to catch straying cattle and horses. Pack mules and burros were used for transportation. The natives had a two-wheeled vehicle,⁷ which resembled a cart. The wheels were nearly solid and the body resembled a crockery crate, only much more clumsily made; often there was not an ounce of iron about it. Oxen were used for motivation. They were made fast to the tongue by rawhide thongs tied around their horns.

A comparatively small quantity of land was tilled,

⁶ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 188.

⁷ Letter to Bucks County Intelligencer, February 7, 1854, p. 50.

"and it has been estimated that, of the whole surface of the Territory, not more than one hundredth part, or eight hundred square miles, is susceptible to irrigation."⁸ Agriculture was in about the same condition as when the Spaniards first settled the country. Absence of regular and frequent rains was the chief drawback to agriculture; therefore cultivation was carried on by means of irrigation. The system of irrigating was to dig a large ditch on each side of the river, called acequia madre or mother ditch, nine to fifteen feet wide and two to six feet deep. The level of the water in the ditch would always be above the land to be irrigated; smaller ditches tapped the main one. The land was made ready for irrigation by dividing it into small beds about sixty by forty feet, the earth being heaped up around the edge of the beds, so as to form water courses among them. The minor ditch conveyed the water upon the fields of the respective farmers. The management of irrigation ditches was governed by a law of the Territory. The landowners elected the overseers and determined their salaries. The overseer superintended the erection and repairs of the ditches, regulated the number of laborers to be furnished, distributed water, and enforced the regulations. Persons who refused to furnish laborers or interfered with

⁸ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 96.

and it has been estimated that of the whole of the
Territory, not more than one hundredth part, or 1/100th
square miles, is susceptible of irrigation.
was in about the same condition as the land in the
settled the country. A number of small settlements
was the chief drawback to agricultural development
was carried on by means of irrigation. The
irrigating was by a large number of small
river, called arroyos or caños, which
fifteen feet wide and two to three feet deep,
the water in the ditch would flow to the
be irrigated; smaller ditches would be used
land was made ready for irrigation by a system of
beds about sixty by forty feet, and with a low
around the edge of the beds, and the water was
among them. The water which conveyed the water to the
fields of the irrigated farmers. The
irrigation ditches was governed by a system of
The landowners leased the water to the farmers
separately. The water was conveyed to the
regards of the ditches, regulated the water
be furnished, distributed water, and conveyed to the
Persons who raised the water to furnish irrigation

the flow of water or with the ditch were liable to a fine. Laws prohibited the erection of mills upon any streams that might have interfered with the supply of water for the acequias because, "in the words of the statute 'the irrigation of the fields should be preferable to all others. . .'. Hence it will be seen how much importance is attached to the system of irrigation; and inasmuch as the entire cultivation of the country depended upon the ditches and the supply of water they furnished, they are deserving of great attention."⁹

Davis¹⁰ found the New Mexicans a peculiar and interesting people who in general possessed all the vices of those whose homes were washed by the blue waters of the Mediterranean Sea, whence a branch of their ancestors originally came. The Moors left the Spaniards a legacy of manners and customs. The intermarriage of the Moors and Spaniards formed a mixed race. Many of the early adventurous Spaniards who came into Mexico had sprung from this union. The Spaniards who formed settlements along the Del Norte (Rio Grande) took to their "bed and board" Indian women. Thus was formed a new combination of races, the Spaniard, the Moor, and the Indian, which resulted in a new race, the Mexican. The result of this new union was a people dark and swarthy in appearance. Among the population was every

⁹ W. W. H. Davis, *El Gringo*, p. 199.

¹⁰ Ibid., pp. 215-223.

the flow of water on the river, and the
laws prohibited the carrying of arms on the river.
might have interfered with the river, and the
navigation of the river, and the river was
others. . . . Hence it will be seen that the
attached to the river, and the river was
entire collection of the river, and the river
and the supply of water for the river, and the
of great attention.

David found the river, and the river was
interesting people, and the river was
of these people, and the river was
Medford, and the river was
originally came. The river, and the river
men and women. The river, and the river
Spaniards formed a small group. The river, and the river
one Spaniard who came into the river, and the river
river. The Spaniards, and the river, and the river
Horse (also Spanish) took to the river, and the river
woman. There was found a small group of people, and the river
land, the river, and the river, and the river
the river. The result of the river, and the river
and worthy in appearance.

shade of color, from nut-brown, which showed a strong preponderance of the aboriginal blood, to the light and fair of the pure Castillian. There were a few families among the ricos who prided themselves on not having Indian blood in their veins. The great mass of the population was very dark and could not claim to be more than one-fourth or one-eighth part Spanish. The intermixture between peasantry and the native Indians was carried on without hope of the people improving their color. Indian slavery which existed in the country conduced to this state of affairs. The people obtained children by purchase or indenture and reared them as servants. On reaching adulthood many married into the lower class of New Mexicans; thus dark blood was constantly added to the population. Dark skins were seen in all ranks of society and some of the most intelligent and wealthy of the native population exhibit^d Indian origin. These people were below medium height, well shaped, graceful, and athletic. In their veins flowed the blood of three distinct races and this naturally produced a corresponding diversity of character. They possessed the cunning and deceit of the Indian, the politeness and spirit of revenge of the Spaniard, and the imaginative temperament and fiery impulses of the Moor. They had a great deal of perception and smartness, but lacked the stability of character and

state of color, from the fact that the
proportion of the colored population
half of the pure Caucasian. The
among the people who were
Indian blood in their veins. The
population was very much and
than one-fourth of the total
mixtures between the two races
carried on without any of the
Indian blood being mixed in
this state of affairs. The
process of interbreeding and
resulting admixture may be
New Mexicans; but the blood
the population. Dark color
society and some of the
The native population
people were below the
and educated. In
distinct races and
diversity of character. The
doubt of the Indian, the
of the Spaniards, and the
impulse of the Spaniards. The
and manner, but the

soundness of intellect that gives such vast superiority to the Anglo-Saxon race over every other people. An inheritance of a portion of cruelty, bigotry, and superstition of the Spanish race was also bequeathed to them.

A belief that the New Mexicans were cowards is called an unjust accusation by Davis. He cites examples of their bravery in the war between the United States and Mexico and in the conflicts between the Indians and the Mexicans. As evidence of their patriotism and courage, he mentions the battalions of mounted volunteers who assisted the regular American troops in fighting the Indians. When the governor of the Territory, in January, 1855, called for these volunteers there were more than could be accepted. It was the testimony of the United States officers that in these conflicts the Mexicans showed endurance and courage greater than the regular troops.

The volunteers were foremost in the fight and were noted for their good order and discipline. Davis felt that desire to serve the country sent them into the fray, since a large portion of them had nothing to lose from Indian depredations.

An explanation for their poor reputation was that the people had always been oppressed and down trodden and had never received from their superiors the kind of treatment which would foster courage. At home their manhood had been almost crushed out of them. When led into

consciousness of insult that gives even what appears to be the Anglo-Saxon race over every other people. In the hands of a portion of society, dignity, and respect of the Spanish race was also bestowed on them.

A belief that the New Mexicans were cowardly in called an unjust accusation by Davis. He often explained of their bravery in the war between the United States and Mexico and in the conflicts between the Indians and the Mexicans. As evidence of their gallantry and courage, he mentions the positions of mounted volunteers who assisted the regular American troops in fighting the Indians. When the Governor of the Territory, in January, 1853, called for these volunteers there were more than could be accepted. It was the testimony of the United States officers that in these conflicts the Mexicans showed endurance and courage greater than the regular troops.

The volunteers were furnished in the right and were noted for their good order and discipline. Davis felt that desire to serve the country gave them face and they, since a large portion of them had nothing to lose from Indian depredations.

An explanation for their poor reputation was that the people had always been oppressed and even treated and had never received from their oppressors the kind of treatment which would foster courage. It was their good had been almost crushed out of them. This led into

war by their former officers they had no interest in the contest and nothing for which to fight. The race had been taught so long that they were inferior that they began to believe it themselves. Accused of being destitute of manly attributes, they accepted this condition and ceased to have self confidence. Conscripted into the Mexican army and kept in the army by force, there was no inducement to display bravery.

The Mexicans in New Mexico were a peaceful and quiet people; their dispositions being rather mild and amiable, riots and disorder were almost unknown among them. They were usually moderate in their habits, and unless aroused by temper or anger were universally kind. They bore a deadly hatred toward their enemy and if an advantage over him could be obtained it was quickly seized. This trait was considered a virtue. They expected the same treatment if their positions were reversed. They possessed a great talent for intrigue and chicanery, but there was a lack of stability and purpose in their character. With all their faults, however, the people were easily governed if treated with justice and kindness.

Peonism, the system of domestic servitude that existed in New Mexico, seemed to have been an "Institution of civil law and in New Mexico is yet recognized by

men by their former of... content and nothing... taught as long that... believe it themselves... nearly attributed... to have self... any and kept in the... to display power.

The Mexicans in the... out people; their... enable, riots and... them. They were... unless exposed by... They bore a... advantage over his... stated. This kind... expected the same... reversed. They... chicanery, but there... their character... were easily... tionism, the... existed in New Mexico... of civil law and in the

statute."¹¹ The difference between it and negro slavery was that the peones were not bought and sold in the market as chattels, but in other respects Davis believed the difference to be in favor of the negro. The average intelligence of the peones was lower than that among the slaves of the Southern states; they were not so well cared for, nor did they enjoy the blessings and comforts of domestic life. Peonism was another name for slavery, but it was as vile and oppressive as any form of slavery. The statutory law recognizing its existence in the Territory was titled, "Law regulating the contracts between masters and servants." The statute was all in favor of the former. The wage paid a peon was approximately five dollars per month, out of which he provided for himself and family. The act stated that if the servant no longer wished to continue in service it was obligatory to pay all debts owed to that employer, before the contract could be broken. Usually the peon could not do this and consequently he and his family remained in servitude all their lives. The proprietor generally kept a store where the servant was obliged to purchase every article wanted; thus it was an easy manner to keep them always in debt. Bills were permitted to be

¹¹ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 232.

...the difference between the two...
...was that the negro was not...
...marked as a criminal, but as a...
...the difference as to be in favor of the negro...
...intelligence of the negro was...
...slaves of the Southern States; they were to be...
...cared for, not left to starve and...
...of domestic life. Women were...
...but it was as wife and daughter...
...The assembly has...
...Tartory was...
...between masters and...
...favor of the latter. The...
...nearly five dollars per week...
...for himself and family. The...
...servant no longer...
...obligatory to...
...before the...
...could not do this...
...remained in...
...generally kept a...
...purchase every article...
...to keep them always in...

made greater than the amount of wages, in order to prevent leaving his debtor. The parents had the right to bind out their children, making them slaves for life. If a servant ran away from his master, the latter went before a justice of the peace or some other civil magistrate and took out "a warrant of debt," which authorized the arrest of the fugitive in any part of the Territory. One of the most objectionable features in the system was that the master was not obliged to maintain the peon in sickness or old age. When he became too old to work any longer, he was cast adrift to provide for himself.

made greater than the amount of money in the bank
leaving his father. The money was the only thing
their children, including their father, had left
ran away from his mother, the only thing left
of the peace or some other thing. The money
"a servant of God," which was the only thing
fugitive in any part of the country. The money
objectively located in the money and the money
was not obliged to return in the money and the money
age. When he became for his money and the money
easy ability to provide for himself.

CHAPTER III

THE TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE

The Territorial Legislature, whose session lasted sixty days, interested Davis and he discussed it in his letters¹ and his volume El Gringo.² All of the business of the legislature was conducted in Spanish with order and dignity. The system of log-rolling practiced in New Mexico was the same as elsewhere, and the Mexicans showed themselves to be keen, cunning men in politics. They were quite a match for the Americans according to Davis. The assembly noted by Davis met from December 5, 1853, to February 2, 1854. Some wholesome laws were passed, but much was left undone that would have been beneficial to the Territory. It must be remembered that the members of the two houses did not spring full-fledged and initiated in the business of legislation, as was generally the case with other territories before being admitted into the Union. These were a new people, with a strange language, with methods of thinking and acting in all things political widely different from the

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, February 7, 1854. See Appendix, p. 63.

² W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 250-251, 285-291.

American people.

In New Mexico, the representative system was a matter of experiment, for the territory was the first Spanish country in which manhood suffrage was tested. To Americans, the party method was simple and easily understood, for they had been trained in the ways of the system since youth. The Mexicans knew nothing of republican precepts and had no political training. However, the people of the territory seemed to have been apt students in the science of government.

The great contention between the respective interests in the two Houses at that time was the question of public printing.³ The allotment of work was in the hands of the Secretary of the Territory, although the prices were fixed by the Treasury Department; the secretary could have no work done other than the laws of the session unless the two Houses ordered the same by joint resolution. A contract, however, for all the printing which might be ordered by the assembly had already been made with the editor of the Santa Fe Gazette. This arrangement did not meet with the sanction of the House, which endeavored to obstruct the award by refusing to agree with the council in a joint resolution

³ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, April 11, 1854. See Appendix, p. 70.

American people.

In New Mexico, the representative system was
entirely of experiment, for the territory was the first
Spanish country in which a republic was established.
To Americans, the party method was entirely new.
Understood, for they had not known it in the case of the
system since 1789. The Mexicans have nothing of
republican progress and no political feeling.
However, the people of the territory seemed to have
been apt students in the science of government.
The great question between the two parties
interested in the two houses of the legislature
of public printing. The difficulty of work was
hands of the Secretary of the Interior, who
prices were fixed by the Treasury, and the
Secretary could have to pay for the work.
The session between the two houses ended the same day.
Joint resolution. A contrast, however, for all the
printing which might be ordered for the territory and
already been made with the session of the House of
Delegates. This arrangement did not meet with the approval
of the House, which endeavored to obtain the same result
refusing to agree with the original plan of the House.

3. Letter in the House of Delegates, April 11, 1884. See Appendix, p. 10.

ordering the journals to be printed. As the session drew to a close none of the premises of the contract had been fulfilled.

The Santa Fe Gazette had been obnoxious to the majority of the House because of its action in the past congressional election. The object of the opposition was to prevent the Gazette from getting public work. The contract was reckoned a good one, and if the majority could not get it for their friends, no one else was to get it. Three days before the end of the session a joint resolution authorizing the journals to be printed was introduced into the House. It met with great resistance but passed to a second reading, and would have finally passed had not adjournment of the session been voted until the next day. The opposition saw that the resolution would surely pass the following day unless means were taken to prevent another vote. It is said a caucus was held that evening to determine the action to be taken. The next morning, "eleven members, less than a quorum, met in the hall of the house twenty minutes before the regular time of meeting, organized by calling one of their own number to the chair, caused the journal of the day before to be read and adopted, when they adjourned until Thursday evening, the third instant, at nine o'clock only three hours before the

ordering the journals to be printed. As the session drew to a close none of the members of the House had been notified.

The House for Gazette had been expected to the majority of the House because of the action in the past congressional election. The object of the opposition was to prevent the Gazette from getting public work. The contract was reckoned a good one, and if the majority could not get it for their friends, no one else was to get it. Three days before the end of the session a joint resolution authorizing the journals to be printed was introduced into the House. It was with great resistance but passed to a second reading, and would have finally passed had not adjournment of the session been voted until the next day. The opposition saw that the resolution would carry pass the following day unless means were taken to prevent another vote. It is said a caucus was held that evening to determine the action to be taken. The next morning, eleven members, less than a quorum, met in the hall of the House twenty minutes before the regular time of meeting, organized by calling one of their own number to the order, passed the journal of the day before to be read and adopted, when they adjourned until Thursday evening. The third instant, at nine o'clock only three hours before the

time at which the session would come to a close."⁴ These plans, however, were blocked. At the usual hour of meeting, the members assembled with the speaker in the chair and the House proceeded with business. The printing resolution was passed without controversy and with it many bills which, because of party feeling, had been kept upon the speaker's table. During the remaining three days, more business was completed than had been transacted during all the previous weeks of the session. Before adjournment most of those who had participated in the plot returned to the House and took part in the proceedings. The group held a mock session the evening of the regular adjournment, in the home of one of the members and conducted their own adjournment.

Davis thought the proceedings were unfortunate and might be used as evidence to show that the people of New Mexico were incapable of self-government. The actors themselves did not realize the full force of the measures they took. Probably the injudicious advice of third parties had much to do with bringing about the state of affairs.

The next session of the Legislature was conducted with more regularity, and no attempt was made to interrupt

⁴ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 287-289.

time at which the...
plans, however, with...
meeting, the...
chair and the...
printing...
with it many...
been kept upon the...
three days, were...
transacted during...
Before adjournment...
the plot returned...
proceedings. The...
of the regular...
members and conducted...
Davis thought the...
might be used as...
New Mexico were...
themselves did not...
they took. Probably...
parties had much to...
affairs.
The next session...
with more regularity...

public business. Davis expressed his surprise at certain events which occurred during this meeting. The previous summer two Mexican boys were purchased from the Indians by General Whitfield, the Indian agent, in order to free the boys from bondage. A bill was introduced in the House making an appropriation to reimburse General Whitfield for the amount of one hundred dollars which he had expended in liberating the captives. The bill received hardly a vote; the contention by those who opposed it was that it was the duty of the United States government to redeem their children from Indian captivity. It was no business of theirs. At the same session both houses refused to appropriate a few dollars to pay the freight on books which the general government had sent for the territorial library. These books were allowed to remain in the hands of the freightor to be sold or destroyed.

Several amusing incidents occurred during the legislative sessions. Early in January, a member of the House proposed a holiday on Andrew Jackson's birthday, January 8. The announcement was received with amusement, but one legislator, a better historian, corrected his colleague and explained that the eighth of January was the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans.

Another Representative had repeatedly asked a facetious young American to draw up something for him to

public business. There was no doubt as to the
events which occurred. The children were
seized by the Mexican boys and taken to the
by General Whittier, the Indian agent, in order to
the boys from bondage. A bill was introduced in the
making an appropriation to maintain the children in
the amount of one hundred dollars for each child
in liberating the children. The bill passed and
vote; the resolution by which a report is made
has the duty of the child, which is to be
their children from bondage. It is the duty
of their. At the same time, the children
appropriate a few dollars for the children
which the general government has sent for the
library. These books were offered to the
of the children to be sold at auction.
Several meetings were held in the
legislative session. The children were
Homes proposed a bill to be passed in
January 8. The bill was passed and
but one legislative session, and the
colleagues and the children of the
the anniversary of the children of the
another legislative session and the
legislative young people to be

present to the council, as all the other law makers had presented papers. The American called his friend aside one day and earnestly told him that the Constitution of the United States was not at all applicable to the needs of the people of New Mexico. He said that he would draw up a resolution recommending that the Constitution be repealed, if the member would present it. The proposition was accepted and a resolution offered to the effect that the Constitution of the United States should be repealed so far as it related to the Territory of New Mexico. The resolution was received with laughter and laid upon the table.

At an earlier session one of the council introduced a resolution requesting the Secretary of the Territory to purchase, "an engraving of Washington, the Father of his country and all other presidents."⁵

⁵ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 290.

CHAPTER IV

EXPERIENCES AS UNITED STATES DISTRICT ATTORNEY

Territorial government was established by an Act of Congress, September 9, 1850.¹ This act of Congress, known as the Organic Law, was the fundamental law of the Territory. It provided for the appointment of a governor, this appointment to be made by the President, with the advice and consent of the Senate. The term of office was four years. He was ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs and commander-in-chief of the militia. He had the power of veto over all laws passed by the Legislative Assembly and could grant pardons for offenses against the Territorial laws. The annual salary was three thousand dollars.

The secretary of state for the Territory was appointed in the same manner and for the same length of time as the governor. His duties were, of course, general secretarial duties and disbursing agent of the United States, for money appropriated annually by Congress, to be used for the Territory's legislative expenses. The sum appropriated was twenty thousand dollars and this official was alone responsible for the

¹ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 101-103.

expenditures of the fund; neither the legislature nor the governor had any control over it. The secretary served as governor and superintendent of Indian affairs in event of the governor's death or removal. The annual salary for the office was two thousand dollars plus fees.

Law-making was in the hands of the Legislative Assembly, which consisted of the Council and the House of Representatives. The Council was elected for two years, the Representatives for one year. There were thirteen members in the council and twenty-six in the House.

Judicial power in the Territory was vested in a Supreme Court, District and Probate Courts, and justices of the peace. The Jurisdiction of the courts was limited by law. Justices of the peace had no jurisdiction where land titles were in question nor in controversies which were in excess of one hundred dollars. The United States courts included a marshal and district attorney. The federal government paid all the expenses of the District Court for the first six days of each term. If the session continued longer than six days the jurors received no pay for their services, as the Territory made no provision for payment.

Davis came to the Territory to be the United States District Attorney and was sworn into office in

expansion of the law, which was the first step
governor had not yet taken. The governor
as governor and president of the law
of the governor's law, which was the first step
for the office of the law, which was the first step
law-making in the law, which was the first step
Assembly, which consisted of the law, which was the first step
of Representatives. The law, which was the first step
years, the law, which was the first step
thirteen members in the law, which was the first step
House.

Justice of the law, which was the first step
Supreme Court, which was the first step
of the law. The law, which was the first step
by law, which was the first step
land titles were in violation of the law, which was the first step
were in excess of one hundred, which was the first step
court included a list of the law, which was the first step
federal government, which was the first step
Court for the first time, which was the first step
continued to be the law, which was the first step
pay for their services, which was the first step
provision for the law, which was the first step
Justice of the law, which was the first step
Justice of the law, which was the first step

November, 1853.² The Territory,³ for the purpose of the United States District Court, was divided into three sections, northern, middle, and southern. There were two terms of court held each year, commencing in the North, the spring term beginning the first Monday in March and the fall term the last Monday in September. There was a judge for each judicial district, but there was only one United States Attorney and one Marshal. They were obliged to make the whole circuit of the Territory and look after the interests of the United States.

For the trip north, an escort of dragoons was furnished by the military commandant of the department. Horseback was Davis' mode of travel, as the roads in many places were quite impassable for carriages. His baggage consisted of two saddle bags; into these were

² W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 246. "I was sworn into office on Monday, the 28th instant, and held myself in readiness to look after the interests of government, if perchance it should have any need of my services. My predecessor had taken his leave before my arrival, and upon entering on the duties of the office of United States Attorney I found neither books nor papers to take charge of, and before I was done with, was satisfied that it was about as barren of emoluments. It is a sinecure barring riding the circuits, and consists in the name which sounds well and a commission bearing the signature of the President of the United States attached."

³ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, May 16, 1854, p. 58.

stowed two shirts, two law-books, a small Bible, two pairs of socks, writing material, and shaving articles. These were to be used for a trip of nearly a thousand miles and for a period of three months.⁴

The first court of the year, 1854,⁵ was held at the town of Don Fernandez de Taos, seventy-five miles north of Santa Fe. Governor Meriwether, Judge Houghton and the United States Marshal accompanied the attorney on his trip. The court house at Taos was a "low, rude mud building, and less comfortable than the cow-stables in some of the States." The proceedings of the court followed the same routine as in the courts of the States, except for the use of a sworn interpreter to translate all that was said in both languages. The court lasted a week.

At this time small-pox was prevalent among the Pueblo Indians, and Governor Meriwether⁶ was authorized to have the inhabitants of the different pueblos vaccinated. Taos pueblo was visited, and a delegation of the head men of the village met the governor. After

⁴ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, August 8, 1854. See Appendix p. 97.

⁵ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, May 16, 1854. See Appendix p. 77.

⁶ Meriwether was appointed by President Pierce in 1853.

stowed two shirts, two trousers, a small box, and a pair of socks, sitting material, and having a small box of soap to be used for a trip of nearly a thousand miles in for a period of three months.

The first cover of the year, 1884, was made at the town of San Bernardino de Tejas, seventy-five miles north of Santa Fe. Governor Hewitt, Judge Ferguson and the United States Marshal accompanied the party on his trip. The court house at Santa Fe was a log, rude and building, and less comfortable than the new building in some of the States. The proceedings of the court followed the same routine as in the courts of the States, except for the use of a word interpreter to translate all that was said in both languages. The court lasted a week.

At this time small-pox was prevalent among the Pueblo Indians, and Governor Hewitt was authorized to have the inhabitants of the different pueblos vaccinated. These pueblos were visited, and a vaccination of the head men of the village and the Governor. After

¹ Letter in the House of Representatives, August 6, 1884. See Appendix A, p. 1.

² Letter in the House of Representatives, May 16, 1884. See Appendix B, p. 1.

³ Hewitt was appointed by President Hayes in 1883.

the conference the children were vaccinated, but after the first operation the martyrs endured their pain only when held with main force by their parents. While at Taos, Davis met the celebrated frontiersman, Kit Carson.⁷

After Taos, the next session of court was held at Chamita,⁸ the county seat of Rio Arriba county. Here there was little business to employ the United States Attorney.

But the United States District Court, held later at Santa Fe, had a long criminal docket. Two of these cases especially interested Davis: one, a charge of murder, the second of perjury. In the first case, four Indians of the pueblo of Nambe were indicted for murder of two of their number.⁹ The murdered men had been accused of witchcraft, which consisted of eating children of the village. The villagers assembled in council and condemned their fellows to death. The sentence was carried out by forcing the convicted Indians to kneel, then shooting them. The four were indicted for the murder because their participation was more clearly shown than the rest of the villagers. The defendants pleaded

⁷ W. W. H. Davis, *El Gringo*, p. 318.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 319.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 330-331.

the conference the children were vaccinated, but under the first operation the mother's husband's death only when held with main force by local parents. While at this, Davis met the celebrated frontiersman, Kit Carson. After that, the next session of court was held at Cheate,⁸ the county seat of this third county. Here there was little business to engage the United States Attorney.

But the United States District Court, held later at Santa Fe, had a long criminal docket. Two of these cases especially interested Davis: one, a charge of murder, the second of perjury. In the first case, four Indians of the pueblo of Taos were indicted for murder of two of their number.⁹ The murdered men had been accused of witchcraft, which consisted of eating children of the village. The villagers suspected in court and condemned their fellows to death. The sentence was carried out by forcing the convicted Indians to kneel, then shooting them. The four were indicted for the murder because their participation was more clearly shown than the rest of the villagers. The defendants pleaded

⁸ V. E. R. Davis, El Gringo, p. 313.

⁹ Ibid., p. 313.

⁹ Ibid., pp. 320-321.

not guilty. The majority of the witnesses called were Indian. Their evidence was given to the court and jury through interpreters. The testimony was first translated from the dialect of Nambe into Spanish by an inhabitant of the pueblo of San Juan, and then into English by the regular court interpreter. The governor of the pueblo as the chief witness explained that it was the custom to inflict the death penalty for the acts of which the murdered men were blamed; but they had not killed any witches since the coming of the Americans. The execution was done at the command of the governor and the whole pueblo. Although homicide was committed they attempted to show that the four men had fulfilled a duty rather than perpetrated a crime. The defendants were acquitted because the venue was not clearly proved, as the offence took place upon or near the line of two counties, but it could not be shown in which county the murder took place.

The second case, that of perjury,¹⁰ involved some points of the treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo, between the United States and Mexico. A clause in the treaty provided that all Mexicans living in the territory ceded to the United States could, if they wished, retain the rights of Mexican citizenship; those desiring to remain Mexicans were to make their choice of that issue within a year

¹⁰ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 330.

not active. The majority of the witnesses called were
Indian. Their evidence was given in the court and
through interpreters. The testimony was first translated
from the dialect of the Indians into English by an interpreter
of the people of San Juan, and then into English by the
regular court interpreter. The government of the people
as the chief witness explained that it was the custom to
inflict the death penalty for the crime of which the
murdered men were blamed; but they had not killed any
witness since the coming of the Americans. The execution
was done at the command of the governor and the people
people. Although homicide was committed they attempted
to show that the four men had killed a single person
than perpetrated a crime. The defendants were punished
because the venue was not clearly proved, as the officers
took place upon or near the site of the crime, but it
could not be shown in which of the four men's hands
The second case, that of Barrios,¹⁰ involved the
points of the treaty of 1848 between the United States and Mexico.
It was in this treaty provided
that all Mexicans living in the territory ceded to the
United States could, if they wished, retain their rights in
Mexican citizenship; those wishing to retain Mexican
were to make their choice of that time within a year

after the ratification of the treaty.

In accordance with these provisions a large number of Mexicans availed themselves of the privilege and remained Mexican citizens. At the fall election of 1853 many inhabitants whose names were found on the rolls as Mexican citizens were challenged when they attempted to vote, but they swore they were United States citizens. Several who voted under these conditions were arraigned for perjury. In the first case called the record of the Probate Court was given as evidence that the defendant was a citizen of Mexico. The court after listening to arguments ruled the record not legal, stating that the civil and military governor¹¹ of the Territory acted without authority in 1849 and those that had elected to remain Mexicans had not lost their rights of United States citizenship.

One reason given by the court for the decision was that the record of the Santa Fe county had been signed by the deputy clerk instead of the clerk of the Probate Court himself, as the proclamation required. The decision dropped the indictments of the other defendants. This caused surprise, and some considered it no better than

¹¹ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 331. Colonel J. M. Washington was acting as civil and military governor at that time.

after the publication of the report.
In accordance with the provisions of the act,
number of persons qualified to vote at the election
and remained Mexican citizens. At the election of
1883 many inhabitants whose names were on the list
as Mexican citizens were called upon to vote, but
voted, but they swore that they were not citizens.
Several who voted gave these explanations: that
for perjury. In the first case only a few
Probate Court was given to the effect that
was a citizen of Mexico. The court then
arguments which the court had to consider were
civil and military government of the territory
without authority to do so and the Mexican government
remain Mexican and not to be considered as
citizenship.

One reason given by the court for its decision
that the record of the court was not correct
the deputy clerk is that he is not a citizen
Court himself, as he was not a citizen.
dropped the judgment of the court.
cannot surprise, and the court is not

J. W. Beckwith, Clerk of the Court,
at that time.

judicial heresy. The treaty did not actually specify how these people were to make known their desire regarding citizenship, either Mexican or American. Davis said, "Before the court, in the argument in question, I maintained, on the part of the Territory, the legality of the election, and argued that a notorious and public act of this kind done under the sanction of a treaty, although neither power had prescribed a particular form of said election, was valid at all intents and purpose, and should be recognized by court. Thus, by this decision of the court, at a single stroke, several hundred people, who were aliens of their own free will, were raised to the dignity of citizens of the United States, nolen volens, and a solemn treaty stipulation rendered inoperative."¹²

Davis believed the question of great importance and that it should have been settled by the highest judicial tribunal in the country. Citizens should not be permitted to part with their allegiance except in a solemn manner nor should aliens be allowed to become citizens except through the procedures specified by the Constitution and laws of the United States.

The District Court was next held at the town of

¹² W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 333.

judicial history. The treaty did not actually specify how these people were to make known their desire regarding citizenship, either Mexican or American. Davis said, "Before the court, in the argument in question, I maintained, on the part of the Government, the legality of the election, and argued that a reservation and public act of this kind done under the sanction of a treaty, although neither power had prescribed a particular form of said election, was valid at all intents and purposes, and should be recognized by court. Thus, by this decision of the court, at a single stroke, several hundred people, who were aliens of their own free will, were turned to the dignity of citizens of the United States, major volens, and a complete treaty stipulation contained inoperative." is

Davis believed the question of great importance and that it should have been settled by the highest judicial tribunal in the country. Citizens should not be permitted to come with their alienage except in a certain manner nor should aliens be allowed to become citizens except through the procedure specified by the Constitution and laws of the United States.

The District Court was next held at the town of

San Miguel,¹³ the county seat of San Miguel county. This town was fifty miles east of Santa Fe. [Davis and his party were well armed for this journey, due to the recent Indian depredations. They arrived at San Miguel on the third of April and found the town to have about a thousand inhabitants. The public buildings were in poor condition, similar to the public buildings in other counties visited by Davis. The session of the court lasted five days but business of minor importance was all that was handled. Pena Blanca, the seat of Santa Ana county, was the location for the next court meeting. This was an insignificant Mexican village and the court continued there for only two days.

Davis,¹⁴ position next took him to the sessions of the West State District Court for the Territory. He left Santa Fe, on the seventeenth of April, 1854, and arrived at Albuquerque the next day. Here court lasted for one week. The judge "caused a man to be indicted for the larceny of fifteen mules, and as he could not be tried at that term, he was called up to give bail for his appearance. He told his Counsel he understood the whole matter very well, but that it was not of much importance, that the

¹³ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 334.

¹⁴ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, July 11, 1854. Appendix p. 89.

court had only selected him for a defendant and might as well have taken somebody else; but he did not appear to realize the position he was in."¹⁵ At the same session another person was arraigned for murder. The jury returned with a verdict, guilty of manslaughter, but they did not believe the crime was committed as stated in the indictment. The court sent the jury out and instructed them that if they so believed they should acquit the prisoner. In the jury room, the jury inquired of the only American in the group, if it could not find the defendant guilty of some other offence.

From Albuquerque the court moved to Tomé, the county seat of Valencia county. Here, the jury in two cases brought verdicts of not guilty and fined Attorney-General Davis fifty dollars in each case for prosecuting the defendants. Of the conduct of the jurors, Davis says, "This conduct of jurors may seem strange to those who, from their youth up, have been familiar with the modus operandi of administering justice according to the American system. But these people are improving rapidly in these things, and already begin to see the advantages of our system over the one they had heretofore been accustomed to; and a wide allowance should be made for

¹⁵ Letter to the Bucks County Intelligencer, August 8, 1854. Appendix P. 97

...had only refused him for a defendant and also as
well have taken something else; and he did not do this.
realize the position he was in. At the same hearing
another person was arranged for another. The jury
returned with a verdict, guilty of manslaughter, and
they did not believe the crime was committed as charged
in the indictment. The court sent the jury out and
instructed them that if they so believed they should
acquit the prisoner. In the jury room, the jury indicated
of the only American in the group, it is could not find
the defendant guilty of any other offense.
From Minneapolis the court moved to St. Paul, and
county seat of Ramsey county. Here, the jury in the
cases brought verdicts of not guilty and fined defendant
General Davis fifty dollars in each case for contempt.
the defendant. Of the conduct of the jury, Davis said,
"This conduct of jurors may seem strange to some of you,
from their youth up, have been familiar with the system
of administering justice according to the
American system. But these people are ignorant and
in these things, and already begin to see the advantage
of our system over the one which a generation ago
was followed; and a wide difference should be made."

their error in judgement as to what their duty is in such particulars."¹⁶ Another interesting episode¹⁷ occurred at Tomé; a member of the grand jury, selected for his honor and integrity, to search out crime, picked the pocket of the court interpreter and made away with his booty. During the first eight weeks Davis had tried, or caused to be indicted in the District Courts, fourteen persons for the crime of murder in different degrees, and, according to testimony, eight of the cases were the result of liquor.

Socorro, fifty miles farther south, had a court house which was in better condition than those previously visited. But there was no jail in the county, nor had there ever been one. The court remained in session here for five days, adjourning on the fifth of May; however, there was no business of interest or importance transacted.

Las Cruces [Las Cruces], the county seat of Dona Ana county, was the next scheduled location for the court session, in the third judicial district. To reach Las Cruces, the judicial party traversed the notorious Jornada del Muerto, or journey of death. For greater security against attack by Apaches the attorney-general

¹⁶ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, August 8, 1854. Appendix, p. 97.

¹⁷ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 358-359.

their error in judgment as to what time they left the
 participants. 10. Another interesting episode occurred
 at 10:00; a number of the group, who, selected in this
 honor and integrity, to search and seize, picked the
 pocket of the court interpreter and went away with his
 booty. During the first eight years he had tried, of
 course, to be included in the District Court, but
 persons for the crime of murder in different degrees,
 and, according to testimony, eight of the cases were the
 result of liquor.

Accordingly, fifty miles farther south, was a court
 house which was in better condition than those previously
 visited. But there was no jail in the county, nor had
 there ever been one. The court remained in session here
 for five days, adjourning on the fifth of May; however,
 there was no business of interest or importance transacted.
 Last Census [San Diego], the county seat of San Diego

county, was the next scheduled location for the court
 session, in the third judicial district. To reach
 San Diego, the judicial party traversed the historic
San Diego and Imperial, or Imperial road. For greater
 security against attack by Indians the circuit-general

18. Letter to the United States Attorney,
 August 8, 1904. Appendix, p. 57.
 19. R. F. W. Davis, El Estero, pp. 285-286.

and his five companions joined the mail party, which was traveling from Santa Fe to San Antonio, Texas. The Jornada del Muerto was a barren stretch of desert about ninety miles in length. Its northern terminus was Fra~~y~~ Cristobal, a simple camping ground. Throughout the "Journey" there was no water to be found. The traveling was done generally at night as there was less danger from Indian attack and also less fatigue for the travelers and their horses. The trip was made in about eighteen hours, without any unusual experiences.

Las Cruces was reached on May 8, 1854, but, as court was not to begin until May 15, Davis continued to El Paso, Texas. He stopped at Fort Fillmore for a few hours and arrived at El Paso the same day. Davis was a guest of James Magoffin¹⁸ at Magoffinville and visited Fort Bliss and the Mexican town of El Paso. He was also the guest of Judge Hart¹⁹ at Hart's residence, El Molino. Davis

¹⁸ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 411-416. James Magoffin, or Don Santiago, was an Irish Kentuckian in the Santa Fe trade and a man of wealth. He spoke Spanish fluently and was on friendly terms with most of the leading men in New Mexico and Chihuahua. Magoffin accompanied General Stephen Watts Kearny's expedition to New Mexico, June-August, 1846, and presumably prevailed on Governor Armijo to promise no armed defense of Santa Fe. As a result, Kearny occupied Santa Fe without resistance or bloodshed.

¹⁹ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 376. Judge Hart was a Kentuckian by birth and settled in the southwest after the Mexican War. Hart had been an officer in this war. He was married to a Mexican of fine Spanish blood.

returned to Las Cruces for the court session, but the term was devoid of interest and an uneventful trip followed to Santa Fe thus completing the first judicial circuit of the Territory.

returned to the ...

term was ...

to Santa ...

the Territory.

CHAPTER V

EXPERIENCES WITH THE INDIANS

In May, 1854,¹ the main interest in the Territory was the war against the Jicarilla Apaches. Two battalions of militia had been called out, one from the county of San Miguel and the other from Rio Arriba County. Those from Rio Arriba went into service about the twenty-fifth of May. They proved to be good soldiers and met the Indians several times, capturing thirty or forty prisoners, with a large amount of equipment. On the twenty-third of May a command of United States dragoons and a company of volunteers, consisting of Mexicans and Indians from Taos, started on the trail of the Apaches. On July fourth they surprised the Indians, who were camping in the Raton Mountains. Two Indians were killed and several wounded. Their provisions and camping equipment were taken by the troops. The trailing was done by Pueblo Indians, and the guide for the command was Kit Carson.

The eastern frontiers of the Territory were attacked by Cheyennes, Kiowahs, and Arapahoes. In San Miguel County, they murdered or made prisoners of fifteen or twenty men

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, August 8, 1854. Appendix, p. 97.

and boys, besides stealing a large number of cattle and sheep. The Mescalero Apaches in the South assisted the Jicarillas or Northern Apaches, but returned to their homes in a short time.. The Navajos committed only a single depredation, but, as soon as this was known, their chiefs returned sheep equal to the number which had been stolen. The thieves escaped to the Utahs.

Davis and Governor Meriwether, in October, 1854,² made a trip into the country of the Utah Indians. Runners had been previously sent to the tribes and informed them that their "Great Father of New Mexico" desired to meet them and have a talk. The meeting place was Abiquiu, a small Mexican town.

The Governor and Davis left Santa Fe on the seventeenth of October and were escorted by a company of United States Dragoons. The first night was spent at the village of La Cañada. The next morning they crossed the Rio del Norte and followed toward the northwest, and on the evening of October eighteenth the town of Abiquiú was reached. On the following day the Indians started coming to the meeting place. The first arrivals were accompanied by their agent, Kit Carson. A total of about

² Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, December 26, 1854. Appendix, p. 108.

and boys, besides a number of other people who were
seen. The house was a small one, with a thatched roof
and a single doorway. The house was situated in a
field, and there were some trees and bushes around it.
The house was built of mud and was in a poor state of
repair. The walls were crumbling and the roof was
sloping. The house was surrounded by a low wall
and there were some trees and bushes around it.
The house was built of mud and was in a poor state of
repair. The walls were crumbling and the roof was
sloping. The house was surrounded by a low wall
and there were some trees and bushes around it.

The Governor and his family were in the house
when the house was visited. The house was in a
poor state of repair. The walls were crumbling and
the roof was sloping. The house was surrounded by
a low wall and there were some trees and bushes
around it. The house was built of mud and was in
a poor state of repair. The walls were crumbling
and the roof was sloping. The house was surrounded
by a low wall and there were some trees and bushes
around it.

two hundred fifty Indians attended the "Big Talk." The conversation was carried on with two interpreters. Kit Carson translated the English into Spanish and Kiowah, the governor of Taos Pueblo, the Spanish into the Utah Language. The Indians and white men squatted in a circle on the ground. Governor Meriwether spoke to the Indians in the name of the "Great Fathers" at Washington, and they seemed pleased with his speech. The chiefs laid their grievances before Meriwether and he promised to remedy them. Presents were distributed to the Indians and the tribes left for their respective sections.

In the summer of 1855 Governor Meriwether, who had been appointed sole commissioner to make treaties with the various Indian tribes of the Territory, made a trip into the Navajo country. Davis accompanied the governor as his private secretary. The party left Santa Fe on the fifth of July and consisted of the governor, his son, Davis, and two servants. After several days' journey the party arrived at the Pueblo of Laguna where several hours were spent examining the village. Tuivera, a small Mexican town, was the next resting place on the route. A Pueblo Indian from Laguna joined the party as guide and interpreter of the Navajo Agency.

Fort Defiance, the final destination, was built

two hundred fifty Indians attended the Big Lake. The
conversation was carried on with two interpreters.
Kit Carson translated the English into Spanish and
the governor of Texas (Smith), the Spanish into the
language. The Indians and whites were seated in a circle
on the ground. Governor Hartsfield spoke to the Indians
in the name of the "Great Father" at Washington, and
they seemed pleased with his speech. The chiefs laid
their grievances before Hartsfield and he promised to
remedy them. Promises were distributed to the Indians
and the tribes left for their respective missions.
In the summer of 1855 Governor Hartsfield, who
had been appointed sole commissioner to make treaties
with the various Indian tribes of the Territory, made a
trip into the Navajo country. Davis accompanied the
governor as his private secretary. The party left
Santa Fe on the fifth of July and consisted of the
governor, his son, Davis, and two servants. After
several days' journey the party arrived at the Pueblo of
Laguna where several houses were erected surrounding the
village. There, a small Mexican town, was the next
resting place on the route. A Pueblo Indian from Laguna
joined the party as guide and interpreter of the Navajo
Agency.

Fort Halls, the final destination, was built

in the heart of the Navajo country and was intended to keep the Indians in a peaceful mood. The fort was garrisoned by two companies of infantry and one of light artillery. The fort was in the form of a square with openings at the angles. The quarters for the officers and men enclosed a plaza of about two hundred by three hundred yards. Some of the buildings were of adobe and others of pine. The morning following the arrival Davis and his companions, with an escort of dragoons, rode to Laguna Negra, fourteen miles distant. The Indian Agent, Dodge, was camped at the lake and with him were about a hundred Indians. Meriwether met head men of the tribe and arranged for a council to take place on the sixteenth of July. About two thousand Indians arrived for the meeting and the conference proceeded. The interpreters told the Indians that the governor had been sent to them by their "Great Father" in Washington. The governor was to make a treaty with them in order that they could live in peace and friendship. The conditions of the treaty were explained to the Indians; "that they were to be confined within a certain district of the country, while the balance of their land was to be ceded to the United States, for which they would receive annuities in goods for some twenty years; that they would be compelled to live in peace with the whites and neighboring Indian

in the heart of the...
Keep the Indians in a...
carried by the...
artillery. The...
openings of the...
and was...
hunted...
others of...
and his...
begun...
Bodge, was...
hundred...
and arranged...
of July. About...
moving...
told the...
them by their...
was to make...
live in...
treaty...
be...
while...
United States...
Good...
to live in...

tribes, and to cultivate the soil for a living, etc. When the provision for the rendition of those guilty of crime was mentioned, one of the chiefs remarked that it had always been their custom, and they would prefer to continue it, to pay for offences committed instead of giving up the offenders."³ The Indians received a reply that business could not be done in that manner, and terms of that kind would not be agreed upon. They were given until the next day to deliberate about the proposed term, and the council adjourned.

When the party returned to camp they found it surrounded by Indians. Their tent was occupied by twelve or more "dirty greasy fellows," smoking in a cool and impudent manner; however, this group left shortly after Davis and his friends arrived. The sergeant of the guard had attempted to drive the intruders away, but one of the Indians drew an arrow and threatened the sergeant with it. Rather than have an outbreak he permitted them to have possession of the tent. That evening a rumor circulated that renegades of the tribe intended to attack the governor and his friends. The disgruntled Indians said they were only being kept together until the big guns would arrive and more soldiers brought to annihilate them. Davis

³ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 407.

tribes, and to cultivate the soil for a living, etc.
When the provision for the redemption of these guilty of
crime was mentioned, one of the chiefs remarked that he
had always been their custom, and they would prefer to
continue it, to pay for offenses committed instead of
giving up the offenders.² The Indians received a reply
that business could not be done in that manner, and terms
of that kind would not be agreed upon. They were given
until the next day to deliberate about the proposed
terms, and the council adjourned.
When the party returned to camp they found it
surrounded by Indians. Their tent was occupied by twelve
or more "dirty greasy fellows," smoking in a cool and
impudent manner; however, this group left shortly after
Davis and his friends arrived. The appearance of the party
had attempted to drive the Indians away, and one of the
Indians drew an arrow and threatened the party with it.
Rather than have an outbreak he permitted them to have
possession of the tent. That evening a rumor circulated
that renegades of the tribe intended to attack the party
and his friends. The threatened Indians said they were
only being kept together until the sun would arrive
and more soldiers brought to annihilate them. Davis

² W. W. Davis, El Mirador, p. 407.

states, "We considered the report as an idle tale, and slept that night as soundly, with our guard of fifty men, in the midst of this great swarm of savages as though we had been under our own roofs."⁴

The majority of the Indians remained at the camping ground and assembled the next day. They rode along the lake, about half a mile distant, and large bodies were gathered as though they were engaged in discussion. A delegation from the Zuñi pueblo came into camp to see the governor. Actually they came to beg. General Garland⁵ arrived, about nine o'clock in the morning, and had with him a battery of artillery.

The council opened about noon. The Indians, since the adjournment the day before, had been in conference with their chiefs, and considered the propositions offered to them. They appointed a spokesman and announced they were ready for the business to proceed. The head chief Sacillas Largas resigned from his office and sent the governor his medal and official staff. The assembled chiefs

⁴ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, January 22, 1856. Appendix, p. 121.

⁵ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, Vol. XVII, (San Francisco: History Company 1889), p. 655. General John Garland brigadier general 8th U. S. Infantry was commander of the ninth Military Department of the United States (New Mexico), 1854-1858.

states, "I considered the possibility of this being a
slight that might be intended, but I am sure it is not."
in the midst of this great crisis, I have been
had been under the same impression.

The majority of the committee, however, were of the opinion
ground and assembled the committee. I was with them
lake, about half a mile away, and I have been
gathered as though they were engaged in a serious
delegation from the United States, and I have been
Governor. Actually, they were a delegation from the
arrived, about nine o'clock, and I have been
him a battery of criticism.

The council opened their work, and I have been
the adjournment the day before, and I have been
their advice, and I have been
them. They appointed a committee to prepare
ready for the meeting to proceed. The committee
Sullivan's name, and I have been
Governor's name, and I have been

¹ Letter to the Secretary of the Navy, dated
January 22, 1891. (Navy Department, 1891.)

² H. M. Stephens, *Journal of the United States*
Vol. VII, (New York: United States Government
General John D. Smith, Secretary of the
was commander of the ship, and I have been
United States (New York, 1891.)

selected as his successor, Manuelita, a "good Indian." The new chief would not accept the staff which his predecessor had surrendered, nor would he allow the medal to be placed around his neck until it was supplied with a new string. He gave as a reason the superstition that if he would receive these articles he would lose his influence with the tribe.

Manuelita proceeded to the business and replied to Meriwether's talk of the previous day. The treaty was again read and interpreted article by article. Discussing the articles, "Manuelita said his people claimed a much larger district of country, and that they were in the habit of going to the pueblo of Polonia, outside of the reservation, to worship the spirits of their fathers and some were adverse to giving up this sacred spot."⁶ The governor explained to them that this mountain would fall within the country which was set aside for them. The Indians were also given permission to get salt from the Salt Lake near Zuñi. The treaty was duly signed and witnessed by the army officers and others present.

At the conclusion of the meeting a large number of presents were given to the Indians. The chiefs threw the gifts into the crowd of their fellows and a great scramble

⁶ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 409.

collected as his successor, Hannibal, a good leader, the
new chief would not accept the staff which his predecessor
had surrendered, nor would he allow the model to be placed
around his neck until it was supplied with a new string.
He gave as a reason the superstition that it would
receive these articles he would lose his influence with the
tribe.

Hannibal proceeded to the business and related to
Hervé's talk of the previous day. The latter was again
read and interpreted article by article. Concerning the
article, "Hannibal said his people claimed a right to
district of country, and that they were in the habit of
going to the public of tobacco, outside of the reservation
to worship the spirits of their fathers and were ready
adverse to giving up this sacred spot." The speaker
explained to them that the government would not allow
the country which was set aside for them. The speaker
were also given permission to get rid of the tobacco
near Salt. The treaty was duly signed and the speaker
the army officers and others present.

At the conclusion of the meeting a large number of
present were given in the region. The speaker then
left into the crowd of Indian children and a great number

was the result. Some of the redskins were loaded with goods while others were empty handed.

The party remained at camp until the next morning, when they returned to Fort Defiance. Davis started for Santa Fe on July 18, 1855, and arrived there July 24, without any occurrences of special interest.

was the result. Some of the rabbits were loaded with

goods while others were empty handed.

The party remained at camp until the next morning,

when they returned to Fort Collins. Davis stayed for

Santa Fe on July 18, 1880, and arrived there July 24,

without any specimens of special interest.

CHAPTER VI

CONCLUSION

Davis, in the "Preface" of El Gringo, states that he spent two and one half years in New Mexico. He arrived there on November 23, 1853, and served as Attorney-General from the time of his arrival until he was appointed Acting-Governor. The exact date of this latter appointment could not be discovered, but from letters it can be inferred that it was between September 25, and October 26, 1855. The manuscript of Davis' Message to the New Mexico Assembly was the only information found regarding his activities while Acting-Governor. As a result no attempt has been made to include the term of that office in this thesis. Davis made no mention of the position in El Gringo nor in his correspondence to the Bucks County Intelligencer. The last letter to that paper is dated September 20, 1855, and in it he makes no mention of the appointment.

Thus, this study covered Davis' stay in New Mexico, from November 25, 1853, to September 20, 1855, and reviews only his term as Attorney-General.

However, from this period we can find ample material to show that Davis traversed much of the territory, gained a thorough knowledge of the inhabitants, their customs, manners, traits, and their social and economic background.

Davis, in the "History of the Republic," states that he spent two and one-half years in New Mexico. He arrived there on November 25, 1853, and arrived at Santa Fe from the time of his arrival until he was appointed Governor. The exact date of his last appointment was not discovered, but from letters it can be deduced that it was between September 10, and October 10, 1854. The manuscript of Davis' "History of the Republic" was the only information about his activities while Acting-Governor. As a result of this study made to include the year of his death in this history. Davis wrote no earlier of his position in the Republic than his correspondence to the State Board of Education. In fact, letters to that body are dated November 1, 1854, and in it he makes no mention of his position. Thus, this study covered the period from November 25, 1853, to November 10, 1854, and only his term as Acting-Governor. However, from this study it is found that Davis first met some of the persons, and a thorough knowledge of the Republic, which enabled him, Davis, and his family to conduct his business.

Through his duties as Attorney-General and corresponding acquaintance with the laws and the people, he learned the needs and desires of New Mexico. It was, undoubtedly, from these experiences that he was better able to serve as Acting-Governor and make the various suggestions for bettering conditions and recommending laws for that purpose. A study of Davis' Message to the Assembly will show how well he understood the people he governed.

Davis' foresight in saving manuscripts at Santa Fe made it possible for him to write The Spanish Conquest of New Mexico, which is still considered an outstanding volume of the period, and his El Gringo, previously quoted, is an excellent source for the early American period of New Mexican history.

Through his duties as Secretary-General and his
acquaintance with the laws and the people, he has been able
needs and desires of New Mexico. It was, consequently,
from these experiences that he was fitted to write
as Acting-Governor and make the right decisions for
bettering conditions and the people of New Mexico.
purpose. A study of Davis' History of New Mexico
will show how well he understood the people and government.
Davis' foresight in seeing the importance of history
made it possible for him to write The People of New Mexico.
New Mexico, which is still considered an excellent
volume of the period, and also of history. New Mexico
is an excellent source for the study and history of
New Mexican history.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. PRIMARY SOURCES:

Manuscripts, Davis' Message to New Mexico Legislative Assembly, December 3, 1855.
Davis' Addresses, 1850 to 1859.

Bucks County Intelligencer, January, 1852, to December, 1859.

Doylestown Democrat (and Bucks County Republican)
January, 1848, to December, 1862.

B. SECONDARY SOURCES

Adams, James T., editor, Dictionary of American History.
New York: Scribners, 1940.

Bancroft, Hubert H., History of Arizona and New Mexico.
San Francisco: History Company, 1889.

Davis, William W. H., El Gringo. New York: Scribners,
1857.

_____, History of Bucks County Pennsylvania. Second
edition. New York, Chicago: Lewis Publishing
Company, 1905.

_____, History of the Doylestown Guards. Doylestown,
Pennsylvania: Democrat Press, 1887.

_____, History of the Hart Family. Privately printed,
Doylestown, Pennsylvania: Davis Printer, 1886.

_____, Life of John Davis. Privately printed, Doylestown,
Pennsylvania: Democrat Press, 1867.

_____, Spanish Conquest of New Mexico. Doylestown,
Pennsylvania: Democrat Press, 1867.

Heitman, F. H., Register and Dictionary of United States
Army, 1789-1903. (G. P. O., 1903).

Twitchell, Ralph E., Leading Facts of New Mexican History.
Cedar Rapids: Torch Press, 1911-1912.

APPENDIX

1. MANUSCRIPTS

Manuscript, Davis, George, in the Library of the
Assembly, December 2, 1932.
Davis, George, 1890-1932.
Suea County Intelligence, December 1, 1932.
1932.

Register, December 1, 1932.
January, 1932, to December, 1932.

2. PRINTED MATTER

Adams, James F., editor, History of Adams County
New York: Albany, 1900.

Bancroft, Hubert H., History of Adams County
San Francisco: History Company, 1910.

Davis, William F., History of Adams County
1932.

History of Adams County, 1932.
Edition, New York: History Company, 1932.

History of Adams County, 1932.
Trenton, N.J.: Historical Society, 1932.

History of Adams County, 1932.
Trenton, N.J.: Historical Society, 1932.

History of Adams County, 1932.
Trenton, N.J.: Historical Society, 1932.

History of Adams County, 1932.
Trenton, N.J.: Historical Society, 1932.

Hoffman, J. H., History of Adams County
Albany, 1932.

Patton, John, History of Adams County
Geneva, N.Y.: Geneva Press, 1932.

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

The first notice of Davis' appointment as District Attorney for New Mexico is found in a column of the local Pennsylvania newspaper, "Local Affairs," and follows, "Captain W. W. H. Davis leaves town this morning to proceed to Santa Fe, New Mexico, to enter upon the duties of his appointment as District Attorney of the Territory. Our best wishes attend him; and we trust he may make a faithful and competent officer."¹

Davis had evidently entered into an agreement with Mr. John S. Brown, the editor and publisher of the weekly news sheet, to correspond regularly, giving an account of his travels and telling of his experiences in the Territory. In the series of letters published, he describes his travels, the inhabitants, and the physical surroundings. He gives accounts of his duties, his office, politics and general information about New Mexico.

The letters are placed in the appendix in chronological order, as they were published in the newspaper. Davis' message to the Territory Assembly follows his letters, as the message is directly concerned with his residence in New Mexico.

¹ Local Affairs in the Bucks County Intelligencer, October 11, 1853.

After Davis' return to Doylestown, Pennsylvania, his interest in the Territory continued. He kept a correspondence with friends in New Mexico and published several letters he received in the Doylestown Democrat, he also wrote editorials at various times, referring to the Territory. Since these communications and opinions of Davis are pertinent, in as much as they discuss the Indian Wars, problems of slavery, politics and New Mexico generally, they are also included in the appendix.

After David's return to the Territory, he was

his interest in the Territory was not diminished. He continued his correspondence with friends in the Territory and published several articles in the Bozeman Daily. He also wrote articles on various subjects, including the Territory. Since these publications and articles of David are numerous, an attempt is here made to Indian wars, conditions of affairs, and generally, they are also included in this article.

Santa Fe, New Mexico.¹
December 12, 1853.

Mr. Brown:

I arrived in this city on Friday, the 25th day of November, on a journey of twenty-three days from Independence, Mo. Our passage across the Plains was unusually pleasant for the season of the year; and also made it in a shorter time than we dared anticipate, when we started. November is looked upon as the most dangerous month in the year to make the trip--violent storms of wind and snow being frequent; and sometimes the animals are frozen to death, and the men are obliged to make their way on foot to the settlements, as well as they can. Fortunately for us, the weather continued good most of the way, for which we have abundant cause to be thankful. It rained about a week, in all, and the weather was then as unpleasant as can be imagined.

The distance from Independence, Mo., to Santa Fe, New Mexico is nearly a thousand miles across the immense prairies that cover a large portion of the central region of North America. The journey may be divided into three divisions. The first of about an hundred and fifty miles extends from Independence to Council Grove, on the Neocio,

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer,
February 7, 1854.

a trading post for the Caw Indians. There are three log huts along the road in this distance; and for this reason is considered through the settlements. The second stage reaches from Council Grove to Fort Union, New Mexico and is a distance of nearly six hundred miles, through a country inhabited only by wild Indians, buffalo and other animals. The whole distance is one extensive plain; some of the way, for many miles as level almost as a floor; and there gently rolling like the great waves of the sea. The third stage of the journey from Fort Union to Santa Fe is about an hundred and twenty miles and the road runs among the mountains of New Mexico. Much of the scenery, through this region is grand and interesting; and the appearance of the mountains is different from any I have ever seen before. We took our departure from Independence on the afternoon of the 2d of November, having secured seats in the mail wagon. The train consisted of four wagons; three of six and one of four mules, and we numbered ten men, all told, seven of whom could be relied on in time of danger. We made the drive to Council Grove, one hundred and fifty miles in four days, and reached there Saturday evening about dusk--the weather being quite cold and snowing fast. We carried our own provisions and made our beds on the ground; and the sudden change, from good fare and warm chambers to

a trading post for the Indians. The Indians have been
living along the coast for many years. The Indians
is considered through the centuries. The Indians
resides from small towns and cities. The Indians
is a distance of about 100 miles. The Indians
country inhabited only by the Indians. The Indians
other animals. The Indians are the only
plain; some of the best, but some are very poor
a flood; and some parts of the plain are very poor
the sea. The Indians are the only people who live
to Santa Fe is about 100 miles. The Indians
road runs along the coast of the Pacific. The Indians
society, through this trade is very important.
and the government of the United States. The Indians
any I have ever seen. The Indians are the only
Independent on the coast of the Pacific. The Indians
having learned much in the last century. The Indians
consisted of large towns and small towns. The Indians
mines, and we have seen the Indians. The Indians
could be called on for a long time. The Indians
to control the Indians. The Indians are the only
days, and we have seen the Indians. The Indians
weather being very hot. The Indians are the only
our own. The Indians are the only people who live
the Indian people. The Indians are the only people who live

"common doings" and cold beds on the ground was unpleasant, until we had become accustomed to the thing. We remained in Council Grove until Sunday afternoon--it still continued to snow and rain--when we again turned our faces westward and continued on the way. We only drove a few miles that afternoon and about dark encamped on the open prairie near a small creek. The weather was very stormy and the rain came down in torrents nearly all night, the ground was soft, wet and cold, and yet, there most of us had to sleep. We turned the mules out to graze, and then made arrangements to cook supper. We gathered some old dry brush, along the bank of the creek, to handle a fire, and then cut down a tree to supply it with fuel. We managed tolerably well to cook supper and relished the meal, humble as it was, as much as though we had been at home seated at our own tables. After eating we crowded around the fire with our blankets on and endeavored to keep warm, and thus passed the evening until we went to bed; it rained hard all the while and was nearly cold enough to freeze. When the fire had nearly burned down and no longer kept us warm, we made arrangements to pass the night. I spread my buffalo and blanket under the mail wagon, as better security against the storm, and there I remained until morning. I found when it was too late that I was lying in a little hollow and the water was collecting all around

me. This I did not mind as long as it did not want to share my bed, for, to tell the truth I had no room for visitors. In due season I went to sleep, in spite of the rain and wind, and had beautiful dreams of warm beds and well furnished chambers. Sometime in the night the water awoke me, and I found that, sure enough, it had invaded my dominions and collected in a rude pool directly under me. I stood my ground however like a genuine hero, and made a firm resolve that nothing less than five feet nine could drive me from my position; I gained my point but had a moist time until morning.

The second or third day after we left Council Grove, three of us had a little episode with some Indians, which resulted in nothing more than a fright. Soon after we had encamped to cook dinner, about four in the afternoon, three of us took two rifles, and started across the prairie in pursuit of a small herd of buffalo we saw feeding at some distance. We had got a considerable way from camp, and finding the buffalo were moving off, were about turning back, when one of the party cried, "Oh! look at the Indians!" I looked towards the north, and there, sure enough, were three mounted warriors, standing on a roll of prairie almost within rifle shot of us. We were more alarmed, because we were in Indian country, and did not know how many more of our red brethern might be on hand. It occurred to me what might be the market price for scalps,

me. This I did not mind - I was as fit as a fiddle
share my bed, I was as fit as a fiddle
station. In the morning I went to the
rain and wind, and the weather was
well furnished with clouds. I was
awake at 5 o'clock, and I was
my dominion and collected in a room
me. I should have thought of
made a fine picture of the
could drive me from my position
had a whole lot of things.
The second of this day we left
three of us had a little
resulted in nothing more than
escaped to work again, and
three of us took a little
in pursuit of a small herd of
some distance. We had a
and finding the cattle were
turning back, when we
the Indians. I looked
enough, when three
prairie almost
alarmed, because
know how near
It occurred to me that

where they came from and whether they were in much demand? We had a council of war, and determined to beat a judicious retreat. The one who discovered them led the van, in good quick time and halloed us to hurry. We did not like the Indians to see we felt alarmed, and told him to stop as there was no danger; but every moment we increased our speed to catch up with him. A short distance ahead was a deep ravine through which ran a small stream of water. I led the boys down into it, and soon we were hid from view of the Indians, you may be assured we did some clean running--the Indians by this time having moved towards us. We followed the windings of the creek some distance, and then we came again upon the prairie, found we had placed ourselves out of harms' way, and then walked slowly into camp. The Indians followed on, and came in soon after us, and proved to be friendly Caws, who saw our wagons and came to get something to eat and drink. It gives a man a very unpleasant feeling to encounter Indians on the prairie before he knows their strength or intentions.

For nearly three hundred miles we passed through immense herds of buffaloes, and we had some fine sport hunting them. The meat is very fine, much superior to beef. Sometimes they appear in large droves and then again only a few together. They are a little shy and you have to chase them before you can shoot them. I fired at

several with my rifle, and one day had the good fortune to put a bullet through the heart of a large bull; but he did not give up the combat until three balls were put in the same place, and one of his hind legs was broken. We crossed the Arkansas at the middle crossing on Sunday morning the 13th, and soon after struck the Jornada, where for a distance of more than fifty miles there is no water. The plain here is as level as a board, almost, and has no vegetation upon it except short buffalo grass. We suffered more for water than anything else and almost all the way, had to procure both what we drank and made coffee with, from stagnant pools. There is hardly any wood on the road, and we carried it in our wagons, as many as an hundred miles, and then had to be very sparing of it. Through the buffalo country we used buffalo chips, which made a warmer and brighter fire than wood, and seem furnished by Providence to supply the place of wood, because, without this substitute a region of more than two hundred miles could not be crossed. We never kindled a fire to sleep by, on account of the Indians, and hence often slept cold. Sometimes when we awoke in the morning, the ice would be quite thick on our blankets and most generally the frost was almost like snow. But notwithstanding the constant exposure none of us caught cold, and were in a better state of bodily health on our arrival than when we

several with my rifle, and one of them was killed. I then
to get a better shot. I was not far from the water.
he did not give up. I was not far from the water.
in the case of the other, I was not far from the water.
he crossed the river, and the other was not far from the water.
moving the rifle, and the other was not far from the water.
where for a distance of about 100 yards, I was not far from the water.
no water. The rifle was not far from the water.
and has no vegetation upon it, and is not far from the water.
No shelter more for water, and the other was not far from the water.
all the way, and the other was not far from the water.
not far from the water. I was not far from the water.
road on the road, and the other was not far from the water.
many as 100 yards, and the other was not far from the water.
of it. The rifle was not far from the water.
which made a better shot, and the other was not far from the water.
furnished by the rifle, and the other was not far from the water.
because, although the rifle was not far from the water.
two hundred yards, and the other was not far from the water.
a fire to show me, and the other was not far from the water.
often sleep. The rifle was not far from the water.
The rifle was not far from the water.
Generally the rifle was not far from the water.
the constant exposure of the rifle, and the other was not far from the water.
better state of health, and the other was not far from the water.

started.

We had only one accident on the way, that could be called such and that came near being fatal to some of us. The small wagon, in which Rodman and I were riding was upset in Coon Creek by the mules running away over a steep bank. I escaped with a severe contusion in the left side, from the handle of my dirk, but Rodman received a dangerous wound over the left eye, by falling against some hard and sharp substance. We dressed his wound as well as we could until we reached Fort Union, where we called the aid of a surgeon. He is now entirely recovered.

I remain yours truly,

W. W. H. D.

started.

We had only one accident on the way, that was to
called such and, but some part being taken as some of us.
The small vessel, in which I was, and I were riding was
upset in Corcoran by the water running away over a
steep bank. I suppose this was the reason for the
fall also, from the bank and the water was running
a dangerous wound over the side, by falling against
some hard object. The vessel was not as
well as we could have hoped for, but it was
called the side of the vessel. It is now entirely
upset.

Santa Fe, New Mexico¹
December 30, 1853

Mr. Brown:

The mail of the United States leaves this city on Sunday, the 1st day of January, and I employ a few moments of leisure in writing you a short letter. I wrote you by the mail which left here the middle of December, by the way of San Antonio, Texas and which you should received about the 1st of February.

In this section of the world, everything is new and strange to those who make their pilgrimage from the United States; and there is much that strikes the new comer with interest. The manners and customs of the people, their habitations and mode of living, the appearance of the country--all are different from what the Anglo-American has been accustomed to at home. If a resident of your quiet burough could be placed in the middle of this city, while in a dream, without knowing to what quarter of the world he had been transported, it would be impossible for him to make out his reckoning. This little city of the "Holy Faith" is a mud town, and is located in a small valley surrounded on all sides by high mountains, some of which are covered with snow most

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, February 7, 1854.

San Antonio, Texas
February 30, 1884

Mr. Brown:

The mail of the United States leaves this city on Sunday, the 1st day of January, and I enclose a few specimens of interest in writing you a short letter. I write you by the mail which leaves the middle of December, by the way of San Antonio, Texas and which you should receive about the 1st of February.

In this section of the world, everything is new and strange to those who have their glimpse from the United States; and there is much that strikes the new comer with interest. The habits and customs of the people, their habits and mode of living, the appearance of the country—all are different from what the Anglo-American has been accustomed to at home. It is a resident of your great country would be placed in the middle of this city, while in a dream, without knowing to what quarter of the world he had been transported. It would be impossible for him to make out his surroundings. This little city of the "Holy Land" is a true town, and is located in a small valley surrounded on all sides by high mountains, some of which are covered with snow.

I
Y. Lister in the Texas Family Intelligence,
February 7, 1884.

of the year. They are bare of vegetation except a few stunted pines, but the valley is rich and yeilds good crops. The houses are only one story high, and built around a small court yard, which is called a Placita, which means a little Plaza. They are constructed of mud bricks, with thick walls, which make them warm in winter and cool in summer. Very few of them have wooden floors and such a thing as a plastered ceiling, is unknown; and in the room in which I am now writing, the great timber sleepers, which support the roof, are only a few feet above my head, and thick with the dirt of years. When a family aspires to something more grand than common, they nail muslin to the sleepers, and thus give it the appearance of having been ceiled. The fire places in the houses are different from any I have ever seen in other parts of Mexico; but answer an equally good purpose with those in use in the States. They are built in one corner of the room; with the mouth about the size and shape of an ox bow, on the bottom being slightly concave. They use no andirons, but stand the wood on end, with a slight inclination up the chimney. This contrivance answers an admirable purpose, and throws out much more heat than the old-fashioned fireplace in use in the States. The houses are furnished somewhat in the Eastern style, and in many of their

habits, you can observe lingering traces of the Moors, from which people their ancestors borrowed many of the customs of life. You will see around the rooms, several lounges made of wood, and nicely trimmed with cotton cloth of many colors; but very rarely find chairs and sofas, such as are in use with you. The members of the family often sleep upon these lounges and dispense with beds and bedding. This being a mountainous country, with wretched roads, there are few wheeled carriages in use, and most of those belonging to the American population. The natives have a two-wheeled vehicle, which is something like a cart, but is rather a severe commentary upon the labors of the wheelwrights. The wheels are nearly solid, and the body resembles a crockery crate, only they are much more clumsily made; and very often the whole concern has not an ounce of iron about it. They drive oxen to these carts, which are made fast to the tongue by rawhide thongs, tied around their horns. Most of the carrying trade of the country, however, is done on the backs of the burro, the ugliest animal that breathes, but invaluable in this country; and in point of patience and forbearance, is a Job-like paragon. They come the nearest of living on nothing, of any animal that can be found, and with a few mouthfuls of pine boughs, seem as well satisfied as though they had eaten a hearty

meal. In docility they are unsurpassed; and if I was a poet, I would most certainly sing praises to the virtue of the Burro. All the wood that comes to market is brought on the backs of these little animals; and every morning you will see a drove of them coming into town; behind each one, trudging along is a Mexican with a sharp stick to stir him up. The animals are driven around to your doors, and the wood sold for twenty-five cents a load, which here is called a carza. The wood is an entirely new species called Pinon, and burns with a beautiful clear blaze, and gives out much heat. A large number of people make a living by bringing it to market; and as they bring but one load a day, twenty-five cents is their per diem wages; and if you will give them the proceeds of the labor of one Burro, in carrying wood, they will keep three for you, and give you what the other two make.

The Territorial Legislature² is now in session,

² W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 250-251. The meeting of the Assembly is given here in much greater detail:- "Monday, December the fifth, was the day fixed by law for the meeting of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory, and for a week before that time the members had been coming in from various counties and arranging themselves in quarters for the session. Those who were candidates for office in either House and their friends began the system of electioneering so prevalent in other sections of the Union; and the few days that intervened between the arrival of the members and the meeting the Assembly were spent in nice-pulling, log-rolling, and all

meal. In society they are not considered as a first
guest, I would not consider them as a first
of the party. All the rest of the party
brought on the table at the same time. I
morning you may see a number of people
behind each one, and they are all
stick to this rule. The children and the women
your doors, and the great hall for the
lead, which were the same. The women
entirely new arrangement. This, the
beautiful silver first, and the
number of people who are invited to the
and no they do not see the
is their particular way, and it is
proceeds of the party of the
they will keep their
two more.

The first of the party is not the
meeting of the Assembly, and the
details of the party, and the
by the party of the party, and the
territory, and the party of the party
had been called to the party of the party
themselves, and the party of the party
and the party of the party, and the
parties of the party, and the party
sections of the party, and the party
between the party of the party, and the
Assembly, and the party of the party.

and have been since the first Monday in December. The business is all done in Spanish, and conducted in more order and dignity than I ever saw among Legislative bodies in the States. Their Session will continue sixty days, and it will take all that time to get through the business.

other strategic movements known in modern politics. Juntas were held in four quarters of the city of the Holy Faith, and the merits of the various candidates for place in the two honorable bodies were discussed and canvassed with as much apparent gravity as though the fate of the Republic depended upon the selection they should make. It was early determined that the weal of the Territory would be eternally sapped should a single Whig obtain place in either branch of the August assemblage about to convene; and it was therefore resolved pro bono publico, that none of that kidney should be allowed to lap up a drop of the pap that was likely to drop from the Democratic table. This once resolved upon, the patriots breathed deeper and freer, and unanimously pronounced the country saved.

In the second place, it was a matter quite difficult to determine who should be the lucky Democratic aspirants. As is usual, each member had his man, and some of them half a score, who must be served--good loyal Democratic they were--with their success was closely allied the future well-being of the party--at least they all said so, and some of them ought to be believed. Not only did men urge the claims of respective candidates, but the various sections of the Territory made demands that must be satisfied, and that without delay. Rio Arriba (the county up the river) laid claim to the lions' share in distribution of patronage, because this region professed to be the Democratic faith. At this the Rio Abajo (the county down the river) bristled up wonderfully, and was quite shocked at the exorbitant demands of the Rio Arribaite. Thus the contest waxed and waned, and the whole middle region of the continent appeared to be unmeasurably interested in the decision of these important questions. As neither party would give ground an inch--what bravery was there!--it was finally concluded that, in the scramble for place, there should be a "free fight," with the full understanding that not a single Whig should be allowed to poke his nose within the sanctuary of either House in an official shape;

and have been since the first day of the year.
Business is all done in Spanish, the signature in Spanish
order and dignity than I ever saw before. The signature is
in the Arabic. The signature is in the Arabic.
and it will take all that time to see through the signature.

other students have been in the same position. They
were held in the position of the first of the first day.
and the words of the first day were the first day.
two hundred years ago. The first day was the first day.
much more than the first day. The first day was the first day.
depend upon the first day. The first day was the first day.
early day of the first day. The first day was the first day.
eternally. The first day was the first day.
either branch of the first day. The first day was the first day.
and it was the first day. The first day was the first day.
of that kind. The first day was the first day.
gap that was the first day. The first day was the first day.
This was the first day. The first day was the first day.
free, and the first day was the first day.
in the first day. The first day was the first day.
to the first day. The first day was the first day.
As it is, the first day was the first day.
half a day. The first day was the first day.
they were the first day. The first day was the first day.
future was the first day. The first day was the first day.
and some of the first day. The first day was the first day.
was the first day. The first day was the first day.
sections of the first day. The first day was the first day.
notified, and the first day was the first day.
up the river. The first day was the first day.
of the first day. The first day was the first day.
Dawson's river. The first day was the first day.
the river. The first day was the first day.
at the first day. The first day was the first day.
the first day. The first day was the first day.
of the first day. The first day was the first day.
in the first day. The first day was the first day.
party would be the first day. The first day was the first day.
it was the first day. The first day was the first day.
there should be a first day. The first day was the first day.
that not a single first day. The first day was the first day.
within the first day. The first day was the first day.

There is the same system of log-rolling practiced here as elsewhere, and the Mexicans show themselves keen, cunning men in politics--quite a match for the Americans.

I remain, yours truly,

W. W. H. D.

this was Democratic ground entirely, and these political "heathens" had no business to be intruding therein. The eventful morning of the fifth. . . a big day with the fate of many a new aspirant after legislative honors . . . the two branches came together in their respective chambers in the government palace. They were temporarily organized by the election of pro tem chairmen, when the members presented their credentials, and were afterward duly sworn in by the Hon. John S. Watts, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory, and took their seats. In the afternoon they proceeded to an election of officers, and completed a permanent organization of two houses. Each chamber selected an American as speakers, and the balance of the offices were equally divided between the two races.

The following day the members of the two Houses assembled in the Hall of Representatives to listen to the reading of the governor's message. A joint committee proceeded to the executive chamber, and escorted his excellency to the hall of the House, where he was received by the members rising and saluting him as he entered. When silence was restored, the Governor read the message in English, after which the chief clerk read it in Spanish. It was a plain and business-like document, and contained many suggestions of vital interest to the territory. . . . But for beginners in the science of legislation, these representatives cut quite a respectable figure, and played their part with considerable credit to themselves and their constituents. They conducted the business of the two houses with decorum and regularity, and at times it occurred to me that the dignity which with their proceedings were marked with great propriety to be held up as an example to Congress. The business is transacted in the Spanish language, and each House is entitled to an interpreter and translator for the convenience of those who are not conversant with both languages. In their discussions they appeal to the Constitution and laws of the United States as their political landmarks, and in all their proceedings manifested

a disposition to keep within proper limits and be loyal to the federal government. There is one feature seen in either house that strikes a stranger as exceedingly modern and out of place, which is the smoking of the members during business hours. They sit in their seats and puff away at their cigaretos while the House is in session with as much nonchalance as though they were in the Plaza. The practice is looked upon as a personal privilege, and since all indulge, no notice is taken of it."

a disposition to... to the... either... modern... and... session... the... privileged... of 1914

Santa Fe, New Mexico¹
February 24, 1854

Mr. Brown:

Since I wrote you by the February mail, but little of interest has happened in this distant region, worthy the perusal of your numerous readers. The winter has passed quietly by, and we are now on the verge of Spring, than which no country on the continent can boast one more beautiful. We have had considerable cold weather here this winter, and upon one occasion the mercury fell down to twelve or fifteen degrees below zero; but we did not feel the cold as intensely as you would, the same temperature, in the States, because of the great dryness of atmosphere. But little snow had fallen, and that remained only a short time on the ground.

The Legislative Assembly closed their annual session on Thursday, the 2d inst., after a term of sixty days. Some wholesome laws were passed, but much was left undone that would have been very beneficial to the Territory. Nearly all the members of both houses were Mexican, and the business was transacted in Spanish. When we consider that these people have had no previous experience in legislation, and are but learners themselves,

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer,
April 11, 1854.

the order and regularity with which they transact the business of law making does them much credit. They are naturally a sedate and dignified people, and hence good order was always observed while either house was in session; the only thing that struck me as new in parliamentary usage, was each member smoking in his seat while the house was in session. This is now the custom of the country, and would be quite as practicable to dam up the Nile, as to stop the practice. The Mexicans are emphatically a smoking people, the men, women and children indulge in the noxious weed. The ladies of every family have a pretty little silver tobacco box, and a pack of cornshuck of which they make their cigaritos, lying by them; and when a friend enters, the first hospitality tendered is that of smoking; the lady lighting cigarito and taking a few whiffs herself, before she hands the same to the guests.

All² the manners and customs of the people here are as different from those of the Americans, as the two races are distinct. In the matter of matrimony, the modus operandi is so new and different from that practiced among the lads and lasses in old Bucks county, it may be worth relating. (The mail from the States has just

² An account of Marriage customs, very similar to the above, may be found in W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 276-283.

arrived, and I must stop a moment to inquire the news.) Here, the sweet prerogative of making love for themselves, is denied to the young people and the parents assume the responsibility for them. This probably saves the juveniles much trouble, and many heartburnings, but at the same time robs them of some of the most pleasant episodes in life, if there is any truth whatever in the old adage, that

"The happiest life that ever was led,
Is always to court and never to wed."

Here the order is reversed and they begin the matter by wedding and court afterwards. No young lady in New Mexico would ever think of matrimony herself, if not suggested by the parents, who receive all the proposals, and arrange matters with the daughter. The mode is simply this: If a young man is enamored with a descendant of Eve, he informs his father of the fact who immediately addresses a letter to the father of the young lady, and asks the hand of his daughter in marriage for his son. A family caucus is then held by the Pa and Ma, and the subject given a "mighty dale of nice consideration;" and if the proposals are acceptable to the parents, it requires no further consideration because the wishes of the young lady are not consulted. Under these circumstances marriage is made a matter of convenience and lacks the happiness we find elsewhere. This mode may have its advantages, but after

careful consideration of the same, I must come to the conclusion that the old way is the best, after all. It is death to all the pleasant walks and rides of moonlight--the cons and chats, and interchange of nice little billets, on the sly, which work the winning and wooing of the young people in the United States; but at the same time it is a great saving of time and money to have your wife ready courted for you, and the positive blessing to hired horses. About a month since, I was invited to attend a wedding in this city, at the house of one of the most prominent citizens. I went in the company with the Governor and Secretary of the Territory, and we had quite an agreeable time. We arrived early at the scene of the festivities, and were ushered into a room where about twenty ladies were seated, some on benches and other on a carpet. They maintained a wonderful gravity, and kept as silent as though they did not belong to the race of beings who have the wonderful gift of tongues. They were "armed and equipped as the law directs;" that is nearly everyone was supplied with the omnipresent cigarito, and puffed away as faithfully as though the consummation of the nuptials depended on it. In about half an hour we were summoned to the long sala or hall to witness the ceremony. There we found a numerous company assembled, each one bearing in the hand a lighted candle and arranged

careful consideration of the matter, I have been able to
ascertain that the only way in which the
death to all the elements of the
sons and others, and the
the city, which was the
people in the United States, and in the
great saving of time and money, and
secured for us, and the
horses, about a month
wedding in this city, at the
prominent position, I was in a
Governor and Secretary of the
an agreed time, the
identified, and
twenty ladies were seated
a couple, they remained
as silent as death, and
believe the
"armed and dangerous" to the
everyone was
put in
the
were
ceremony, and
and

around the room. As we entered a candle was handed to each of us, and we were led up to the head of the room, the post of honor I suppose, and where the altar was erected and the officiating priest stood. The ceremony was according to the rites of the Catholic Church, and occupied nearly half an hour. Just behind us were seated three musicians and when the priest was about half way through, they broke out in what they considered seraphic strains. The leader accompanied them with his voice, which sounded not unlike the key note of a horse fiddle in a Calithumpian serenade. When the benediction was pronounced, we gave up our candles, the ladies disappeared and the gentlemen adjourned to the refreshment room, where we paid our respects to the creature comforts in a very practical manner. There were no attending hilarity, and the company returned home at an early hour.

The Legislature, at the close of the session, came near breaking up in a row, and we had scenes enacted here, much akin to the "Buckshot War"³ in Harrisburg, a few

³ In the general election of October, 1837, the Whigs of Pennsylvania contested the votes for the Legislature. The Democrats had claimed the majority vote. When the Legislature met both sets of claimants went to Harrisburg. In the Senate the Whigs were recognized and sworn into office. In the House the action was different, neither party had a majority without recognizing the new candidates. Governor Ritner recognized the Whig body as the legal House of Representatives and the Senate took the same action. Each "House" insisted that it alone possessed legal authority. There was danger of violation of peace or perhaps civil war. In the emergency Governor Ritner

years ago. The whole trouble was in regard to the public printing, and as the job was reckoned a pretty fat one, the strife for the pap became hot and heavy. A contract was early made with the editor of the Santa Fe Gazette, and this the opposition tried to render null and void, by refusing to authorize the printing of their Journals (etc.). They saw they could not prevent the passage of a resolution to this effect, unless they dissolved the house and closed the session before the limitation of the time fixed by law. This they tried to do, but failed--a full account which you will see in the papers I send you. We have received news within a few days, that the Navajos have declared a war of extermination against the Moqui Indians. The Navajos are the most numerous and warlike tribe of Indians in the Territory, and inhabit a wide range of country nearly three hundred miles west of Santa Fe. The Moquis live near the Colorado river are a quiet and peaceable race of people, and have made considerable advances in civilization. They live in seven villages, which are situated on a high table land, almost inaccessible and of easy defense. To this safe

proclaimed a rebellion and requisitioned troops, in issuing the orders he directed that the militia should load their guns with "buckshot and ball." As a result common sense prevailed and the Whigs gained the seats.

years ago. The whole country was in a state of
anarchy, and no one could do anything to
the state of the country. The only thing
was only made with the help of the
and this the government could not do
by refusing to authorize the
(etc.). They are now in a state of
a resolution to this effect, and the
House and Senate have passed a resolution
time limit of law. The law is now in
full force and effect. The law is now in
We have received news from the
have decided a new law. The law is now in
Indians. The law is now in
tribe of Indians in the
range of country. The law is now in
Gansu. The law is now in
A new law is now in
considerable amount of
seven villages. The law is now in
almost impossible to do.

provision of a new law. The law is now in
the state of the country. The law is now in
Gansu. The law is now in
A new law is now in
considerable amount of
seven villages. The law is now in
almost impossible to do.

retreat they retire, with their flocks and herds when attacked and there defend themselves. The past winter they have suffered much from small pox, and are not now able to cope with the Navajos. I learn from a gentleman who came from that country a day or two ago, that the difficulty will probably be settled without more bloodshed.

There is a good feeling in New Mexico, in reference to the working of the gold mines and there is much prospect of the thing being taken hold of in earnest. Within thirty miles of this place there is a mountain which contains untold millions of gold, and the only thing required is proper machinery, and a little capital, to get it out. A few days ago, a new mine was discovered by Messers. Spencer and Sherman, of this city, which promises a rich yield, and can be easily worked. The diggings are also rich, and I have seen pieces of nearly pure gold, taken from them, of nearly three-quarters of an ounce in weight. A charter for a mining company was granted by the Legislature this winter, which will be organized as soon as possible. When the mineral wealth of New Mexico shall have become known, I have no doubts the capitalists of the United States will turn their attention this way, and enter largely into mining.

I remain, yours respectfully

W. W. H. Davis

referred to by the author, and the only one
attached and which is the only one
they have and which is the only one
able to come with the only one
who came from the only one
difficult to find the only one
There is a good feeling in the only one
to the work of the only one
of the only one
miles of the only one
miles of the only one
properly, and the only one
A few days ago, a new one
Spencer and the only one
yield, and the only one
rich, and the only one
from that, the only one
A chapter for the only one
this winter, and the only one
then the only one
know, I have the only one
States will be the only one
largely the only one
the only one

Las Luceras, New Mexico¹
March 12, 1854

Mr. Brown:

Absence from home, and leisure this evening affords me an opportunity to write you again. I am now attending the sittings of the District Court of the United States in this Territory, which as U. S. Attorney² I am obliged to do. The Territory is divided into three sections, northern, middle and southern; and two terms are held each year, commencing in the north--the spring term beginning the first Monday in March, and the fall term the last Monday in September. I shall be engaged until the first of June; and, in the meantime will travel a thousand miles on horseback, over high mountains, through valleys and among hostile Indians. In the southern part of the

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, May 16, 1854.

² W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 103. Davis' opinion of his office is expressed in the following quotation: "The district attorney is the representative of the United States in all matters in which the general government is a party in interest, and in all criminal offences against the laws of Congress he conducts the 'pleas of the Crown.' The office is not worth having. His time is occupied between five and six months in the year in making the circuit of the Territory, attending upon the United States Courts, during which time he is obliged to travel about two thousand miles, crossing high mountains, barren plains, and fording rivers. For all his labor the government allows him the liberal salary of two hundred and fifty dollars annually, together with the fees of office, which will amount to some six or eight hundred more."

Mr. Brown:

...the ...
...an opportunity ...
...the ...
...this Territory, ...
...do. The ...
...northern, ...
...year, ...
...the first ...
...Monday ...
...of time; ...
...on ...
...seeing ...

I ...
May 10, 1904.

...of ...
...question ...
...of ...
...government ...
...of ...
...the ...
...year ...
...the ...
...of ...
...government ...
...which ...

country we cross the celebrated Jornada del Muerto, or journey of death, where, for the distance of ninety miles, there is no water, and that too, is a region where the Apache Indians would be glad to get hold of a respectable white scalp. For this trip an escort of dragoons is usually furnished by the military commandant of the department, and thus passage made in safety. We have a judge for each judicial district, but there is only one U. S. Attorney and Marshall, they are obliged to make the whole circuit of the territory. This makes our duty very laborious and difficult, to say nothing of the danger of passing through hostile Indian tribes.

I am now on my return from Don Fernandez de Taos, where Court was held last week, and am in company with His Excellency Governor Meriwether,³ and other gentlemen, spending the sabbath at the hospitable rancho of Elias T. Clark, Esq., the Clerk of the first judicial district. Tomorrow we go to Chamita, the county seat of Rio Arriba county, on the west side of the Rio del Norte. I left Santa Fe, Saturday, the 4th instant, and it took two days of hard riding to reach Taos, near an hundred miles distant. The first forty miles we followed the valley of the Del Norte, through a country mostly barren

³ Governor Meriwether was appointed by President Pierce in 1853.

country we crossed the ...
Journey of ...
there is no water, ...
Apache Indians ...
white people ...
usually ...
department, ...
Judge ...
U. S. Attorney ...
wrote ...
Katherine and ...
passing through ...
I am now ...
where ...
His Excellency ...
expanding ...
Eliaz T. ...
district ...
Eliz ...
I left ...
two days ...
Eliaz ...
valley of the ...

and sandy, but passing occasional fertile spots, made so by irrigation. The absence of regular rains prevent the cultivation of any land but that which lies along the streams. Thousands of acres of the best natural land in the country are worthless, because the people have not energy enough to cause the water to be raised from the rivers by simple machinery; for the purpose of irrigating the higher parts of the valleys. On the way up we passed the Indian Pueblo of Nambe, where a tragic occurrence took place a few days ago. Three or four men were killed for the crime of witchcraft,⁴ of which they were adjudged guilty, and executed accordingly. One only was saved, by the priest of the Pueblo. In the evening he had occasion to go into one of the houses for fire, and seeing a man chained in the middle of the room, with dry wood piled around him asked the cause of this unusual spectacle. The victim told him he was about to be burnt alive for sorcery, and begged to be released, which was accordingly done, and thus saved. This is not the first instance of the kind that has happened in this country since it came with the possession of the United States. Two or three courts ago, a man was bound over for the same alleged crime, in the county of Taos, and brought before the court

⁴ For more complete information of witchcraft trial see W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 226, 328-329.

and many, but... by irrigation. The... cultivation of... streams. Thousands of... the country are... energy enough to... rivers by simple... the highest peaks of the... the Indian people of... place a few days ago. Some of the... the crime of... Gully, and... the priest of the... so to enter one of the... obtained in the... avoided him... The... society, and... done, and... the king... with the... courts... order, in the...

see W. B. ...

for indictment; but when the Judge learned the nature of the offence with which he stood charged, ordered him released unless he was accused of some crime known to our laws. Who would have imagined that the scenes of Salem would have been re-enacted in this distant region of the world, and that too, in the middle of the nineteenth century, when intelligence and civilization are so widely diffused throughout the world? It seems hardly possible, that any people, laying claim to being civilized, should entertain such crude notions of the accountability of man.

At La Hoya, ten miles about this place we entered the mountains, and commenced their passage. Here, the Rio Bravo Del Norte, one of the largest rivers in America, becomes a small babbling stream, and, at some past time, has forced asunder the rocky mountain barrier which opposed its course. For some four or five miles we followed up deep arroyos and ravines, until we came to the little valley of Lambuda,⁵ [La Embuda] where a small mud village has been built, among wild and rugged mountains. Here are singular formations in the soft sandstone, which forms the sides of some of the mountain ranges; and one, in particular, struck my attention. It is a natural sandstone pillar, and stands on the left of the valley,

⁵ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 305. Davis calls it El Embudo.

near a high ledge of the same material. It appears to be about forty feet high, and at least six in diameter, and from the road, looks like a piece of chiseled work. The main ledge has been worn away at least fifty feet from the pillar, and there it stands, solitary and alone, like a giant sentinel, watching over the destiny of the little valley that spreads around. It reminded me of the pillar of salt, alleged to represent Lot's wife, standing on the shore of the Dead Sea, and, in appearance, is not unlike it, if we are to credit the descriptions given by modern travelers. In various places the sandstone has been worn away, by the action of snow and rain, into curious shapes, resembling rows of pilasters, fluted columns, and embattlements; and below La Hoya, one has received the name of the Chapel, from its near resemblance to three sides of a ruined church.

At Lambuda, [La Embuda] we began the steep ascent, and, for near ten miles, we were toiling over steep and rugged mountains. We followed the mule path, which is some ten miles nearer than the wagon road. We found a good deal of snow and ice in the mountains; and in descending the north side, had to dismount and lead our animals down, because it would have been worth our necks to keep the saddle, as we crossed peak after peak, now and then we had a glimpse of beautiful prospects some white with

near a high ledge of the same material. It appears to be
about forty feet high, and at least six in diameter, and
from the road, looks like a piano or upright organ. The
main ledge has been worn away by about fifty feet from
the pillar, and there it stands, solitary and alone, like
a giant sentinel, watching over the valley of the river.
The valley that spreads around it is bounded on one side by the
of ash, alleged to represent Job's wife, according to the
shore of the Dead Sea, and, in appearance, is not unlike
it. It was so called the descriptions given by various
travelers. In various places the sandstone has been worn
away, by the action of snow and rain, into curious shapes,
resembling rows of pillars, fluted columns, and grotesque
monks; and below La Bode, one has reached the name of the
Chapel, from its resemblance to three sides of a
ruined church.

At Lander, [La Bode] we began the steep ascent,
and, for near ten miles, we were climbing over steep and
ragged mountains. We followed the main path, which has
some ten miles nearer than the wagon road. We found a
good deal of snow and ice in the mountains; and in
descending the north side, had to descend on foot and
animals down, because it was too steep for our pack
to keep the saddle, as we crossed back after back, and
then we had a glimpse of beautiful prospects from the top.

snow, others covered with a growth of evergreen cedars, while the Del Norte, like a small thread of silver, and glittering in the sun could be seen winding its lonely course up through the narrow openings. The mountains here are at least ten or twelve thousand feet above the level of the sea, and exhibit many signs of having undergone one great change. In some places you notice what appears to be the remains of craters of extinct volcanoes, with scoria and lava lying around about; in others, are strong indications of eruptions, caused by internal fires, and at many points, the primary formations of rock are thrown out upon the surface. At one point, the clay-slate, an early formation, has been disrupted and the strata now lies at every possible angle to the horizon. Some of the highest peaks are covered with boulders, great and small, and other water-washed stones, which indicates a previous submergence, or else that these stones were thrown up by volcanic action from a lake or sea beneath. Here is a rich field for the labors of a skilled geologist, and, as yet, entirely unexplored.

We halted, at the foot of the mountains, for half an hour, to rest our weary bodies, and regale the inner man from our traveling larder, when we set out and hurried forward to Taos, where we arrived between eight and nine o'clock. I found comfortable quarters with

now, others covered with a growth of vegetation and
while the Del Norte, like a giant, stands at the
glittering in the sun and in the evening the lights
course up through the narrow openings. The mountains
here are at least ten or twelve thousand feet above the
level of the sea, and exhibit many signs of having
undergone one great change. In some places the rocks
what appears to be the remains of a series of
volcanoes, with acids and lava lying around about it
others, are strong indications of strata, and of
internal fires, and at some points, the primary formations
of rock are thrown out upon the surface. In some places
the clay-shale, an early formation, has been changed
and the strata now lies at every point in the
horizon. Some of the highest peaks are covered with
bedders, grey and small, and other smaller rocks,
which indicate a previous submergence, or some other
these stones are shown us by geologists as being
like of sea bones. There is a fine field in the
of a skilled geologist, and, as yet, nothing is known
we walked, at the foot of the mountains, for miles
an hour, to reach our weary beds, and return the same
can from our traveling partner, then we got out and
hurried forward to face, where a white light shone
and nine o'clock. I found another person with

Maj. Blake,⁶ of the dragoons, commandant of the post, to whose hospitality I am much indebted during my stay in that place. Maj. B. [Blake] is a Pennsylvanian--hailing from Philadelphia--and is one of the most gallant and meritorious officers in the army. Court lasted a week here; but during the recess I had opportunity to look around a little and see the sights, and found much that is interesting. While we remained there we were invited to several balls, and some which were made in honor of the presence of His Excellency the Governor. Of course we attended, and found considerable amusements going on. The modus operandi of these hilarity-gatherings is somewhat different from the manner in which the same are conducted in the United States, and a notice of one or two of them may not be uninteresting to your readers. Certain customs⁷ prevail at certain seasons of the year, and as this was the time of Lent, the manner of doing things was in keeping therewith. During the forty days of Lent, they have a custom at their balls providing a number of egg shells, filled, some with

⁶ F. B. Heitman, Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, 1789-1903, I, p. 223. Major Alexander Hamilton Blake served in the Mexican War, commissioned Major 1st Dragoons July 25, 1850; lieutenant-colonel February 15, 1862; commissioned brigadier-general March 1865 for gallant and efficient service during Gettysburg campaign.

⁷ For more details regarding similar customs see W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 315-318.

Cologne water, and others with all sorts of sweet smelling things, and which they break over the heads of their intimate friends, as a compliment and mark of esteem. The practice is a strange one, and seems odd enough to those unpracticed in such ways; but they make a walter of fun of it, and consider it a good joke. The third evening, a large ball was given by Senor Martinez, brother of the priest,⁸ where many of the gente--great folks--attended, and to which the Governor and all other strangers were invited. We went at a fashionable hour, and found a numerous company assembled--the dancing and other amusements at full blast. As I was not in a dancing humor, I took a seat beside the Governor, at one end of the room, and we both became quiet "lookers on in Venice." Presently we noticed three pretty girls coming towards us with smiling faces, as though they were bent on some dire intent.

⁸ B. E. Twitchell, Leading Facts of New Mexican History, Vol. II, pp. 337-338. Rev. Antonio Jose Martinez was regarded by many as one of the principals in the revolution of 1847. His opposition to Americans and their institutions was made manifest in many ways. He realized that the coming of the Americans was a death blow to his power and prestige in the country. No one except those actually engaged as principals in the insurrection of 1846-47, knew positively just what part he took in the uprising. He established a printing office, the first in New Mexico, and for a short time he published a small newspaper, El Crepusculo, the first newspaper published in the territory. Father Martinez was in later years elected a member of several legislative assemblies of the territory.

They came close to us, and before we had time to say "Jack Robinson," swash went three eggshells over our heads in quick succession, and down over our faces streamed the eau de Cologne. Like in the episode of the boys and the frogs, the fun seemed all on one side, and that they had it. It is likewise the custom, upon such occasions to kiss the fair executioner, by way of revenge; but, in this instance, they were out of the way before we had time to take any steps in such a delicate performance. I submitted like a martyr, and wiping away the flowing Cologne, and straightening up the dampened shirt collar, which had been put on clean, and stiff as a hand saw, for the occasion, cast my eyes about to find the one to whom I was indebted for the compliment. I then provided myself with a similar weapon, and singling out my object, returned the sweet-scented compliment by breaking an egg shell over her head, much to the detriment of lace collars and frills; but she took it as a matter of favor, and replied, "esta bueno"--it is good. In the course of the evening, a second deputation paid me a similar visit, but by this time I had become reconciled to the performance, and received the compliment as kindly as could be.

The most interesting classes of the population of New Mexico are the Pueblo Indians. From time immemorial they have lived apart from the other Indians of the country,

and inhabited small villages, hence their name. They were early, somewhat christianized by the Catholic priests, and have ever since remained within the pale of that church. They were scattered over various portions of the Territory, and are independent in all respects, making their own laws and governing themselves as separate communities.

Near Taos is a Pueblo, and one day we made a visit there under the guidance of Maj. Blake. The Governor had sent them word, that he would come out before he left and vaccinate the children, as a preventative against the small pox, which had been very prevalent in the county this winter. The war captain, Kiowah, met us, as we dismounted before his mud tabernacle, and received us as became his position. He had apparently fixed up for our visit, was clothed in his best buffalo robe, and deer skin leggins, and had fresh red paint besmeared on his tawny jaws. He invited us into his house, which we reached by ascending a ladder to a platform above, which extended to the door of his house. He showed us quite a neat room, with a small pine table in the middle, and the earthen floor covered with a bull hide carpet, which, by its appearance, was not of very late manufacture. We had not chatted long before a deputation of the head men came in to pay their respects to the Governor. They squatted down on the floor and maintained their dignity and gravity

and inhabited small villages, some of them being very early, somewhat civilized, and others more primitive. They were scattered over the whole of the island and are interested in all sorts of things, especially in government, and in the progress of the island. Some of them are very intelligent, and some are very ignorant. There is a great deal of poverty and suffering among them, and they are very much oppressed by the few who are rich. The government is very corrupt, and the people are very much dissatisfied with it. The island is very fertile, and there is a great deal of food and clothing for the people. But they are very poor, and they have to work very hard for a little money. The climate is very hot, and there is a great deal of disease and death. The people are very much superstitious, and they believe in many different gods and spirits. They are very much afraid of the future, and they are very much anxious to know what will happen to them. They are very much interested in the progress of the island, and they are very much anxious to know what will happen to them. They are very much interested in the progress of the island, and they are very much anxious to know what will happen to them.

in a remarkable degree. They were all clothed in skins, and many had their faces painted. The Governor told Kiowah, to have the children brought in, and in a short time the little room was crowded almost to suffocation with the youngsters, accompanied by their fathers and mothers. The little ones bore the operation very well, and many seemed eager to receive the "Great Medicine" of the white man, until they discovered the operation hurt, when they hung back, but their Pas and Mas brought them up in spite of their remonstrances to the contrary. The older ones looked on with deep interest, and seemed to wonder how that slight operation could keep away disease.

The vaccination having been concluded, Kiowah and Cabinet led us back to look at the village. There are two immense mud buildings in which the whole population live, there being at least five hundred in each house. The one we visited is several stories in height, some three hundred feet long, and near two hundred wide. Each story reaches from the one below, and at the top it is not more than twenty feet wide. There is no entrance from the ground, but they ascend by ladders, and then descend into the different apartments through a small hole in the roof. A sentinel is stationed in the highest part to look out, as from his position he can overlook the whole village. For curiosity sake, I went up one of the

in a remarkable manner. The first of these is the fact
and that the first of these is the fact
Kilowatt, to the fact that the first of these is the fact
since the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
with the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
nothing. The first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
and many other things that the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
then they have been the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
up in case of the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
other ones looked at the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
wonder how the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
The first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
Gordon had no idea of the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
two hundred and fifty of the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
live, their being the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
the one of the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
three hundred of the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
story of the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
not only the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
from the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
Gordon had no idea of the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
hole in the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
part to the first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact
whole village. The first of these is the fact that the first of these is the fact

ladders on to the roof, and then went down into their rooms. They are small and have no outlet except the hole in the roof. In one I found the village shoemaker, surrounded by his family, hard at work, and each appeared to be inhabited by a separate family. A short distance to the north of the buildings is what they call the Estuffa, the place where the sacred fire is kept burning, and which is never permitted to go out. Here also is their Council chamber, and when grave matters of State are to be discussed, they assemble around the sacred fire and arrange the affairs of the nation. I could write much more about these interesting people, but for the present must conclude, hoping, at some future time, to be able to give you more items in their history.

I remain, very respectfully, yours,

W. W. H. D.

ladders on to the roof, and the women down into the
rooms. They are small and have no raised areas, the only
in the roof. In one I found the village headman,
surrounded by his family, but at work, and even appeared
to be inhibited by a nervous family. A short distance
to the north of the buildings is what they call the
Bakula, the place where the sacred fire is kept burning,
and which is never permitted to go out. There also is their
Council chamber, and when great matters of state are to be
discussed, they assembled around the sacred fire and discuss
the affairs of the nation. I could find out little about
these interesting people, but for the persons and conditions
hoping, at some future time, to be able to give you more
items in their history.

I remain, very respectfully, yours,

W. V. M. D.

El Molino, (opposite El Paso, Mexico)
Texas¹
May 12, 1854

Mr. Brown:

I am now away from home, as you will see by the address of this letter, attending the spring term of the W. State District Court for the Territory of New Mexico. I left Santa Fe on Sunday the 17th day of April for Albuquerque, where the Court commenced the following day, and lasted one week. Having concluded our labors at this place, the Court and Bar journeyed on down the valley of the Rio Del Norte, to the little town of Tome, where we held a session of five days. Thence we traveled to the town Socorro, fifty miles farther south, where Court continued for five days, adjourning on Friday the 5th of May. The next point at which Court is held in this, the third judicial district, is at Las Cruces, an hundred and fifty miles south of Socorro, and on the opposite side of the Rio Grande from the famous Mesilla Valley. In order to give us time to travel the distance, a period of one week intervenes between the adjournment of Socorro and the beginning of the term at the latter place. Between these points the country is, most of the way, barren and desert, and the travel is of the most fatiguing kind. On

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer,
July 11, 1854.

At Dallas, Texas
May 12, 1934

Mr. Brown:

I am now away from home, and will not be able to
address of this letter, as I am not at home.
U. S. State District Court for the District of Columbia
I left home on Monday the 11th of May at 10:00 AM.
Albuquerque, where the Court was held at 10:00 AM.
and lasted one week. During the week, the Court was held
place, the Court and the Court was held at 10:00 AM.
the El Paso Hotel, at the El Paso Hotel, where
held a session of five days. The Court was held at 10:00 AM.
from 10:00 AM to 10:00 PM. The Court was held at 10:00 AM.
continued for five days, and the Court was held at 10:00 AM.
May. The next point of interest was the Court was held at 10:00 AM.
third judicial district, in the District of Columbia, at 10:00 AM.
and fifty other points of interest, and the Court was held at 10:00 AM.
side of the El Paso Hotel, where the Court was held at 10:00 AM.
in order to give us time to go to the Court at 10:00 AM.
of one week, and the Court was held at 10:00 AM.
and the beginning of the Court at 10:00 AM.
these points the Court was held at 10:00 AM.
desert, and the Court was held at 10:00 AM.

I
July 11, 1934.

the road is the famous Joronada del Muerto, or journey of death, a barren, sandy desert, for ninety miles, without water and ranged over by the Apache Indians, among the fiercest and most cruel of all North American tribes.

The passage of this Joronada and other courses make the trip a very hard one, both for man and beast, and renders the interval of a week between the two last terms of the Court in the district absolutely necessary.

I left Socorro on Friday the 5th of May for Las Cruces. I crossed the Rio Grande by fording opposite the town and met the mail party on this side, from Santa Fe to San Antonio, Texas, and with whom I traveled in company to this place. We left camp about noon the next day and drove some 25 miles down the river and stopped for the night at the rancho of an American. The next day, by noon we drove to the mouth of the Joronada where we encamped until late in the afternoon, to cook dinner and rest our animals before entering upon the Great Sandy Desert that was before us. It was about five p. m. when the mail party harnessed up, and I saddled my horses to perform the journey of death.

This is one of the greatest of the American deserts, and has always been looked upon with dread by travelers and is much feared as Scylla and Charibdes of old from Fra Cristobal on the north to Los Roblarcos on the South,

the distance is nearly ninety miles, over a sandy and barren country, entirely destitute of water, and almost as desolate as the desert of Galora. On each side there extends a range of rugged mountains, without vegetation, and which appear as though a storm of fire had swept over them and burned up every thing that had life. The desert is very level, and the road one of the finest ever traveled. What makes the passage of the Joronada more dangerous is that it is within the range of the Mescalero Apaches, who frequently watch for parties that cross, in order to murder them, and get their scalps, and in which attacks they are generally successful. From Fra Cristobal, the road for the first two or three miles, gradually ascends, until it reaches the level of the desert, where the great plain extends to the south as far as the eye can reach. The passage is generally made in the night time, both on account of greater security from attack by the Indians, and because it is less fatiguing for man and beast. We traveled some ten miles on our way, when the sun went down, and the moon shone out in all her splendor, lighting up the desert almost as light as day. I could plainly trace the distant ridge of mountains, on our right and left, in the clear moonlight, and distinguish all objects almost as distinctly as in day time. We traveled on at a rapid rate, and by three o'clock the next morning had made

nearly seventy miles of the distance without accident. There we halted for two hours to rest our animals. Being much fatigued, I laid down behind a small bush, and while the animals were grazing, slept as sweetly and soundly as though my head had reposed upon a pillow of down, and the fine linen of the east had framed my covering instead of the bright stars of Heaven. We broke up our little camp at five, and were soon again on our way. We reached Los Roblarios by ten A. M., where we again encamped for breakfast, and to graze our animals. Here we rested some three or four hours, and then drove to the small town of Dona Ana, where we passed the night. From the mouth of the Joronada at Fra Cristobal to the latter place is an hundred miles, and which we were only about eighteen hours in traveling.

From the above, it will be seen that the office of U. S. Attorney, for New Mexico, is no sinecure, but that much hard work, as well as danger, belongs to the discharge of the duties. By the time I reach home in Santa Fe, which will be the last week in May, I shall have traveled on horseback, since the first of March upwards of a thousand miles; over high mountains, covered with snow across desert plains, forded deep rivers, and among hostile tribes of Indians. The accomodations we receive on the road are as various as can be--sometimes endurable, and at others

neatly covered with the distance without assistance.
There we waited for two hours to meet our animals. Being
much fatigued, I laid down behind a small hut, and while
the animals were grazing, slept as quietly and soundly as
though my hand had reposed upon a pillow of down, and the
line linen of the sack had changed my covering instead of
the bright stars of Heaven. We broke up our little camp
at five, and were seen again on our way. We reached
Los Mochis by ten A. M., where we again arranged for
breakfast, and to graze our animals. There we rested upon
three or four hours, and then drove to the small town of
Donna Ana, where we passed the night. From the mouth of
the Tornabada at Sta. Catalina to the latter place is an
hundred miles, and which we made only about fifteen
hours in travelling.
From the above, it will be seen that the office of
U. S. Attorney, for New Mexico, is no sinecure, but that
much hard work, as well as danger, belongs to the discharge
of the duty. By the time I reach home in January, I shall
will be the last week in May, I shall have traversed on
horseback, since the first of March, upwards of a thousand
miles; over high mountains, covered with snow and
desert plains, torrid deep rivers, and many hostile tribes
of Indians. The necessaries we receive on the road are
as various as our peripatetic and erratic, and at various

hardly good enough for the animals we rode; but in no instance the price abate, which is always equal the Astor House rates. At a little place, named Chamita, the county seat of the Rio Arriba County, in the judicial district, the landlord of the house I stopped at, and which we christened the Pontius Pilate House, could find no bed clothes for me at night, except the table cloth, and under which I had the honor of sleeping; and the next morning had the pleasure, also of eating breakfast off the same. This was economy with a vengeance. We reached Las Cruces, on Monday the 8th inst., early in the morning; and as court does not begin until the 15th, I continued on to this place, where I arrived the same evening. I am now the guest of Judge Hart,² of this place, and shall remain with him until tomorrow, when I return to Las Cruces, fifty miles from here, to be in readiness for the opening of the Court. This point where I am staying, is in El Paso County, Texas, and about five miles south of the boundary line of New Mexico. Three miles below, is the small village of Magoffinsville, owned and built by James Magoffin,³ Esquire, who for many years, was a leading merchant in the city of Chihuahua. It has recently been

² See footnote 19, p. 39.

³ See footnote 18, p. 39.

hardly good enough for the purpose of the
instance the other side, of the other
house. As a result of the other side
sent of the other side, in the other side
the instance of the other side, in the other side
characterized the other side, in the other side
of the other side, in the other side, in the other side
which I had the other side, in the other side, in the other side
had the other side, in the other side, in the other side
This was done with a purpose, in the other side, in the other side
on Monday the 21st, in the other side, in the other side
court does not have the other side, in the other side, in the other side
this place, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
the other side, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
remain with the other side, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
lily side, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
of the other side, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
El Paso County, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
boundary line of the other side, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
small village of the other side, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
James Wagon, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side
merchandise in the other side, in the other side, in the other side, in the other side

2 See footnote 1, p. 10.
3 See footnote 2, p. 10.

made a military post and is now garrisoned by four companies of the 8th U. S. Infantry, under the command of Col.

Alexander.⁴ On the opposite side of the Rio Grande is the Mexican town of El Paso, almost a tierra incognita to the people of the United States. It is built on the valley of the river, and extends a distance of about twelve miles, with a population of some eight thousand. I crossed over to El Paso on the 10th, and spent the day in the town, and I do not hesitate to pronounce it one of the most charming places I have ever seen, in this or any other country.

From the river back to the mountains, nearly two miles, and extending for miles down the valley, there is a succession of vineyards, shady groves, shrubbery, flowers and fruit trees. Nearly every house is surrounded by shade and fruit trees, and flower gardens; and every other plot of ground is planted with vines, which produce the finest grapes in the world. Every variety of fruit is here found in abundance, and the pear trees grow to the enormous size of two and three feet in diameter. These, added to the delightful climate which prevails all the year, make El Paso, as near an earthly paradise as can be

⁴ F. B. Heitman, Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, 1789-1903, Vol. I, p. 156. Colonel Edmund Brooke Alexander became Brigadier-General U. S. Army, October, 1865, for meritorious service in the recruitment of armies.

made a military post and is now garrisoned by four companies of the 8th U. S. Infantry, under the command of Col.

Alexander.⁴ On the opposite side of the Rio Grande is the Mexican town of El Paso, almost a tierra incognita to the people of the United States. It is built on the valley of the river, and extends a distance of about twelve miles, with a population of some eight thousand. I crossed over to El Paso on the 10th, and spent the day in the town, and I do not hesitate to pronounce it one of the most charming places I have ever seen, in this or any other country.

From the river back to the mountains, nearly two miles, and extending for miles down the valley, there is a succession of vineyards, shady groves, shrubbery, flowers and fruit trees. Nearly every house is surrounded by shade and fruit trees, and flower gardens; and every other plot of ground is planted with vines, which produce the finest grapes in the world. Every variety of fruit is here found in abundance, and the pear trees grow to the enormous size of two and three feet in diameter. These, added to the delightful climate which prevails all the year, make El Paso, as near an earthly paradise as can be

⁴ F. B. Heitman, Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, 1789-1903, Vol. I, p. 156. Colonel Edmund Brooke Alexander became Brigadier-General U. S. Army, October, 1865, for meritorious service in the recruitment of armies.

made a military post and is now garrisoned by four companies of the 8th U. S. Infantry, under the command of Col. Alexander. On the opposite side of the Rio Grande in the Mexican town of El Paso, almost a direct line to the people of the United States. It is built on the valley of the river, and extends a distance of about twenty miles, with a population of some eight thousand. I crossed over to El Paso on the 10th, and spent the day in the town, and I do not hesitate to pronounce it one of the most charming places I have ever seen, in this or any other country. From the river back to the mountains, nearly the river, and extending for miles down the valley, there is a succession of vineyards, shady groves, orchards, flowers and fruit trees. Nearly every house is surrounded by shade and fruit trees, and flower gardens; and every other plot of ground is planted with vines, which produce the finest grapes in the world. Every variety of fruit is here found in abundance, and the pear trees grow to the enormous size of two and three feet in diameter. These added to the delightful climate which prevails all the year, make El Paso, as near as earthly paradise can be.

W. B. Heitsman, Historian, Publisher and Proprietor of the United States Army, 1792-1862, Vol. I, p. 137. Colonel Edmund Brooke Alexander became Brigadier-General U. S. Army, October, 1862, for meritorious services in the recruitment of armies.

found on the globe.

Within two hundred yards of where I am now writing, is the proposed crossing for the grand Pacific Railroad, and about to be built by the New York Company. I have seen most of the river between this place and Taos, but this appears to be much the best adapted for a railroad crossing, and in fact there is hardly any other point practicable. The distance from abutment to abutment need not be more than six hundred feet, and on either side the hills come down to the water's edge, and extensive level mesas extend east and west from the river. A road through this country is entirely practicable and can be built for a much less expense than has been generally believed. When this road shall have been completed, this will be the most important point on the continent between the Atlantic and the Pacific, and will be the half-way house between the two sea boards. The road will be the channel for the commerce of three continents, and the United States will, in a measure, monopolize the trade of the world.

I remain, yours truly,

W. W. H. Davis

formed on the right.

Within two hundred yards of where I am now writing, is the proposed crossing for the Grand Pacific Railroad, and about to be built by the New York Company. I have seen most of the river between this place and there, and this appears to be much the best adapted for a railroad crossing, and in fact there is hardly any other point practicable. The distance from abundant to abundant need not be more than six hundred feet, and on either side the hills come down to the water's edge, and extensive level meadows extend east and west from the river. A road through this country is entirely practicable and can be built for a much less expense than has been generally believed. When this road shall have been completed, this will be the most important point on the continent between the Atlantic and the Pacific, and will be the half-way house between the two oceans. The road will be the channel for the commerce of three continents, and the United States will, in a measure, monopolize the trade of the world.

I remain, yours truly,

W. W. H. Davis

Santa Fe, New Mexico¹
June 18, 1854

Mr. Brown:

When I last had the pleasure of writing you, I was several hundred miles down the Rio del Norte, attending the Spring Term of the U. S. District Courts, in the third judicial district. I returned hence, the last week in May; and since that time I have not wandered beyond the corporate limits of the city of the Holy Faith of Saint Francis. With my return home, I completed the first circuit of the Territory;² and which I am obliged to make twice a year. The distance traveled is over a thousand miles, and through every variety of country, including high mountain, barren plains, the fording of rivers. The trip is one of excessive fatigue and hardship, under any circumstances; and a good deal of the road is impassable for carriages. I was well mounted, and carried law-library, wardrobe, barbershop, etc., in my saddle bags, which mode of conveyance limited the articles to the smallest possible number. Some days we made very hard rides; and the next to the last day we were on the

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, August 8, 1854.

² For further experiences on riding the circuit, see, W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, pp. 300-389.

James W. Davis, New Mexico
June 10, 1904

Mr. Brown:

When I last had the pleasure of writing you, I
was several hundred miles down the Rio del Norte, attending
the Spring Term of the U. S. District Court, in the third
judicial district. I returned hence, the last week in
May; and since that time I have not wandered beyond the
corporate limits of the city of the Holy Trinity at Santa
Fe. With my return home, I completed the first
chapter of the Territory; and what I am obliged to
make twice a year. The distance traveled is over a
thousand miles, and through every variety of country,
including high mountains, barren plains, the bordering of
rivers. The trip is one of excessive fatigue and hardship,
under any circumstances; and a good deal of the road is
impossible for carriages. I was well mounted, and carried
low library, wardrobe, carpenter, etc., in my saddle pack,
which mode of conveyance limited the articles to the
essential possible number. Some days we made very hard
rides; and the next to the last day we were on the

1 Letter in the Santa Fe County Intelligencer,
August 6, 1904.

2 For further experience on riding the river,
see, W. W. Davis, El Camino, pp. 200-202.

"Journey of death," I rode eighty miles; but this was in a hostile Indian country, and speed had something to do with the preservation of our scalps. Several nights we had to lie out doors, finding a place to rest beneath the branches of a mesquite bush, or under the shadow of a sand hill. We met with no accidents, and arrived at home in as good a condition as when we set out. This, by the by, is hard practicing law; and I presume if the Bucks County Bar had such circuits to make, they would raise the fees instanter, and thereby render the services of the laborer worthy of the hire.

As a matter of course, many amusing incidents occurred in the administration of justice among the people almost entire strangers to our judicial system. At Albuquerque, I caused a man to be indicted for the larceny of fifteen mules; and as he could not be tried at that term, he was called up to give bail for his appearance. He told his Counsel he understood the whole matter very well that it was not of much importance, that the court had only selected him for a defendant, and might as well have taken somebody else; but he did not appear to realize the position he was in. At the same place, a man was indicted for murder; and the jury returned after being out a short time, with a verdict guilty of manslaughter, but they did not believe the offence was committed as laid

"Journey of the ...
hostile Indian ...
the preservation of ...
his old ...
of a ...
He met with ...
condition as ...
gratifying ...
such ...
and thereby ...
the bird.

As ...
occurred in the ...
almost ...
Abdullah ...
of fifteen ...
form, ...
He told ...
well ...
had only ...
have ...
the position ...
indicated ...
a short ...
they did not ...

in the indictment. The court sent them out again, with instructions, if they so believed, they should acquit the prisoner, and when they returned to their room, they inquired of the only American on the jury, if they could not find the defendant guilty of some other offence. At Tome, the jury, in two cases, brought a verdict of not guilty, and fined the acting Attorney General (myself) fifty dollars, in each case for prosecuting them. This conduct of jurors may seem strange to those who, from their youth up, have been familiar with the modus operandi of administering justice according to the American system. But these people are improving rapidly in these things, and already begin to see the advantages of our system over the one they had heretofore been accustomed to; and a wide allowance should be made for their error in judgment as to what is their duty in such particulars.

The only object of interest that we now have, in this distant Territory, is the Indian War that is being carried against the Jicarilla Apaches. Since I last wrote you, a portion of two brigades of the Militia have been called out--one battalion from the County of San Miguel, and another from the County of Rio Arriba, those from the latter county were under arms about the 25th of May, since which time they have been in the field, and done good service. They were really a motley-looking set of men

is the independent. The only thing that is
instructed, it says to be, is to be a
prisoner, and then the only thing that is
instructed of the only thing that is to be
not find the difference between the two
Tone, the jury, in the case, is to be a
guilty, and then the only thing that is to be
fifty dollars, it says to be a prisoner, and
conduct of justice is to be a prisoner, and
their youth is, it says to be a prisoner, and
of abjectness, it says to be a prisoner, and
But these people are not to be a prisoner, and
and already being to be a prisoner, and
over the one they had been a prisoner, and
a wide difference should be made in the case, and
judgment as to what is to be a prisoner, and
The only thing that is to be a prisoner, and
this distance between, is to be a prisoner, and
carried against the jury, it says to be a prisoner, and
you, a portion of the jury, it says to be a prisoner, and
called one-one hundred, and then the only thing that is to be a prisoner, and
and another time that is to be a prisoner, and
later, certainly very much more than the jury, it says to be a prisoner, and
which time they have been to be a prisoner, and
service, they are to be a prisoner, and

and they were all mounted, but in nothing else was there the least similitude among them. Some were armed with guns, of all kinds and descriptions, from the old Spanish Musketoons down to the ordinary bird-gun, some with bows and arrows, and others after the manner of David, when he went out to slay Goliath, carried slings in their bands. In personal appearance they far eclipsed the famous regiment of Falstaff, but have proved themselves good soldiers. They have met the Indians several times, and, besides the killed, have made thirty or forty prisoners, and captured a large amount of camp equipage. In the beginning of May, a large number of the Apaches re-crossed the Rio del Norte to the east side, and started up north to the Rocky Mountains. On the 23rd of the same month, a command of the United States dragoons, and a company of volunteers, made up of Mexicans and Indians from the Pueblo of Taos--the whole under Maj. James H. Carlton³--started on their trail, and after

³ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 514, 554, 553 and 661. Major James H. Carleton in December, 1853, with a detachment of one hundred men made an exploring expedition from Albuquerque to Casa Colorada, Abo, Quarra and Gran Quivira. In 1861 Carleton was in command of the Federal troops known as the "California Column," and moved into Arizona where he declared martial law. He was made brigadier-general and put in command of this department. Carleton's policy was to chastise the Indians for their atrocities, and in 1864 carried on a successful campaign against them in New Mexico.

and they were all wounded, but in nothing else was there the least similarity among them. Some were armed with guns, of all kinds and descriptions, from the old Spanish musket down to the ordinary bird-gun, some with bows and arrows, and others with the banner of David, when he went out to slay Goliath, carried along in their hands. In personal appearance they far surpassed the famous regiment of Fajardo, but have proved themselves good soldiers. They have met the Indians several times, and, besides the killed, have made thirty or forty prisoners, and captured a large amount of camp equipment. In the beginning of May, a large number of the Apaches re-crossed the Rio del Norte to the east side, and started up north to the Rocky Mountains. On the 25th of the same month, a command of the United States dragoons, and a company of volunteers, made up of Mexicans and Indians from the Pueblo of Taos--the whole under Maj. James H. Carlton--started on their trail, and after

3. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 514, 515 and 501. Major James H. Carlton in December, 1883, with a detachment of the United States Cavalry, made an expedition from Los Angeles to the Colorado River, and the Federal troops known as the "Carlton's Column" and moved into Arizona where he defeated several bands. He was made brigadier-general and put in command of this department. Carlton's policy was to organize the Indians for their protection, and in 1884 carried out a successful campaign against them in New Mexico.

following it for two weeks, they surprised the camp of the enemy among the Raton Mountains, on the 4th of June. Two Indians were killed, and several wounded, besides, all their animals, camp equipage, provisions, etc., fell into the hands of our troops. The expedition was one of the hardest ever made in an Indian country. The trailing was done by the Pueblo Indians; and Kit Carson, who was the guide for the command, told me they tracked the Apaches almost equal to bloodhounds. The eastern frontiers, of late have again been devastated by the Cheyennes, Kiowahs, and Arraphoes. They made a descent upon the county of San Miguel, and besides running off a large number of cattle and sheep, murdered and made prisoners of as many as fifteen or twenty men and boys, principally herders who were with the flocks. The Mescalero Apaches, in the South, have been assisting their brethern, and the Jicarillas, in the North, but seem to have tired of the war, and returned home. A single depredation was committed by the Navajoes but as soon as it was known to the chiefs, they returned an equal number of sheep, and the thieves who committed the offense made their escape to the Utahs.

Thus far the Spring has been unusally backward in this region of New Mexico, and the corn is not more than four inches high. Until within a few days, it had been cold enough for fires, but the weather has generally been

Following it for two weeks, they surprised the camp of the enemy among the Baton Mountains, on the 25th of June. Two Indians were killed, and several wounded, besides, all their animals, camp supplies, provisions, etc., fell into the hands of our troops. The expedition was one of the hardest ever made in an Indian country. The trailing was done by the Pueblo Indians; and Kit Carson, who was the guide for the command, told us they tracked the Indians almost equal to bloodhounds. The eastern frontiers, it is also have again been devastated by the Cheyennes, Kiowas, and Arapahoes. They made a descent upon the country of Ben Wagon, and besides hunting off a large number of cattle and sheep, murdered and made prisoners of as many as fifteen or twenty men and boys, brutally murdering the men with the flint. The necessities of the war, in the hands, have been assisting their brethren, and the situation, in the North, has been so have lived of the war, and returned home. A single expedition was conducted by the Arapahoes but as soon as it was known to the chiefs, they returned an equal number of sheep, and the Kiowas who conducted the expedition made their camp to the North.

Thus far the spring has been unusually backward in this region of New Mexico, and the earth is not more than four inches high. Until within a few days, it had been cold enough for fires, but the weather has generally been

clear and pleasant, with as bright and pure a sky as ever looked down upon any country. The summers here, are always pleasant, and we never feel the same extreme of heat that is experienced in the same latitude in the States; but are blessed with a delightful medium temperature, and which is free from all noxious vapors arising from decaying vegetable matters or otherwise.

A few days ago we had a visit from a large delegation of Navajo Indians, the most numerous tribe in the country. They inhabit a region far to the west of this, in the heart of the American Continent. They present more interesting features than any of the aboriginal inhabitants of America; and who this strange people are, and whence they came, are fit subjects of inquiry for the antiquarian and historian. They are a different people, in nearly every particular, from all other North American tribes, in manners and customs, as well as in personal appearance. Since the first settlement of the country by the Spaniards, they have been known as a pastoral and peaceful race, who live by raising flocks and herds, and not by the chase, as other Indian tribes of the continent. Some of them own several thousand sheep, and hundreds of horses; and a single chief, in some instances is worth as much as twenty thousand dollars. Instead of skins, they dress in woolen goods of their own manufacture; and in addition to their own clothing, they make fine blankets, and knit

clear and pleasant, with a light breeze from the west,
looked down upon the country. The houses were
always pleasant, and the people were
kind that is everywhere. The people are
stated; but we did not find a single
and which is a very good thing. The people
bearing vegetable gardens at home.
A few days ago a man from the
of the Indians, one of the
they had a great deal of
heart of the Indian nation. They
interesting to see the
of America; and the
they came, and the
and history. They
every part of the
in numbers and
since the first
they have been
five by the
other Indian
covers the
along the
twenty
wooden
their own

stockings, which they sell to the Mexicans. They show more respect to their women than any other tribe, and both eat with them and share their property with them; and the men never make an important bargain, or dispose of any of their stock, until they have consulted their wives. They have a great dread of approaching a dead body. They also have such an antipathy to swine, that they will not suffer one to come into the nation, nor will they use the flesh in any manner. They believe that a woman places the sun in the heavens every morning, and that the moon is carried around the sky on the back of a mule, whose ears they say they can plainly see. Their marriage ceremony is peculiar and primitive. When a man and woman are disposed to become "bone of one bone, flesh of one flesh," they sit down on opposite sides of a basket (made to hold water) filled with stoli, or some other food, and partake of it. This makes them husband and wife; but they can separate and seek a new companion the next day. Now who and what are this strange people that inhabit the very centre of the American Continent?

The disappearance of the ten tribes of Israel, and the entire want of knowledge as to what became of them, has long been a subject of anxious inquiry among the learned; and speculation has traced them to many quarters of the world, without any satisfactory solution of the

...which they tell as the ...
more respect to their women ...
both eat with them and ...
and the men never make an ...
of any of their ...
... They have a ...
They also have much ...
not suffer one to ...
the flesh in any manner. ...
the sun in the ...
is carried around ...
even they say they can ...
ceremony is ...
women are ...
of one ...
...
other food, and ...
and wife; but ...
the next day. ...
that ...
The ...
the entire ...
had ...
learned; and ...
of the ...

riddle. From my knowledge of the subject, I venture the assertion, upon my own responsibility, that the circumstantial evidence in favor of the Navajo Indians being the long lost tribe of Israel, is as strong if not stronger, than that in favor of any other race. They assert that their ancestors, a long time ago, came up out of the water far away to the north, and when they die, they believe they will again return into the water, whence they came; while the heaven of the other Indians is hunting ground, and plenty of game. Now, it has been the general impression of the learned, that the ten Tribes of Israel wandered across Asia to Bhering's Straits, and then crossed over to the American continent; and the only thing wanting to sustain the hypothesis, was the failure to find sufficient evidence among the Indian tribes of America, of their being descendants of the fugitive Israelites. The manners and customs of the other tribes have been studied in vain, to find evidence to sustain the general opinion; but the Navajoes, living in the heart of the continent, have remained entirely unknown to us, until within a short time, and have never been subject to the same criticism; and, for the first time, they are presented to the public as the descendants of Israel. What other reasonable interpretation can we place upon the tradition of the Navajoes, that their ancestors came up out of the water,

tribes. From my knowledge of the subject, I venture the
 assertion, upon my own responsibility, that the circumstances
 evidence in favor of the Navajo Indians being the true
 tribes of Israel, is as strong if not stronger, than that
 in favor of any other race. They assert that their
 ancestors, a long time ago, came up out of the water far
 away to the north, and when they did, they believe they
 will again return into the water, whence they came; while
 the heathen of the other tribes is hunting around, and
 plenty of game. Now, it has been the general impression
 of the learned, that the ten tribes of Israel wandered
 across Asia to Shinar's Euphrate, and then crossed over
 to the American continent; and the only thing wanting to
 sustain the hypothesis, was the failure to find sufficient
 evidence among the Indian tribes of America, of their
 being descendants of the fugitive Israelites. The manners
 and customs of the other tribes have been studied in vain,
 so find evidence to sustain the general opinion; but the
 Navajos, living in the heart of the continent, have
 remained entirely unknown to us, until within a short
 time, and have never been subject to the same criticism;
 and, for the first time, they are presented to the public
 as the descendants of Israel. That other remnants
 interpretation can be given upon the traditions of the
 Navajos, that their ancestors came up out of the water,

a long time ago, far away to the North, than that it refers to their crossing Bhering's Straits, in their journey from Asia. This simple traditional coincidence, with the general belief of the learned, would not, of itself, be conclusive upon the point; but when other circumstances are strongly in favor of the conclusion, the presumption must lean towards the proposition I have laid down; that the Navajoes are the descendants of the ten lost tribes of Israel. Now what additional facts are there to sustain the proposition? These Indians are a peaceful and pastoral race of men--and have, from time immemorial, subsisted by raising flocks and herds, and thus continued in the mode of life their Jewish ancestors practiced upon the plains of Judea. There is no other American tribe who lead a pastoral life, but live by hunting and fishing; and while the latter dress in skins of beasts, the former clothe themselves from the produce of their flocks. Their aversion to the flesh of the hog, which none of the other tribes exhibit, that I am aware of, is another circumstance in support of the same conclusion. Then again, in personal appearance they differ from other Indians--they have not the same high cheek bones, and possess, more regularity of features; they are tall in stature, and well formed. In trade, they are remarkably keen and shrewd, a feature which has always marked the descendants of the ancient Jews.

They are better acquainted with the use of the iron than the other Indians, and have among them several native blacksmiths, who manufacture various domestic utensils with considerable skill; and in this respect surpass the Mexicans. They understand the use of numbers, and count in the same manner as the whites, from one to an hundred, which is not the case with any other wild Indians. They have shepherds among them, whose business it is to attend to the flocks and herds; and for this purpose they employ many Mexican captives. They do not live in houses, but in tents made of poles and grass, which resemble the ordinary lodge. The reason why they give for not living in houses, is, that when they first came out of the water, to the North, they left this matter up to the women, who preferred to live in tents. The kind of treatment they exhibit to their women, indicates that they are a different and superior race of people; and they are the only Indians known who do not make the women do all the hard work.

Their religious system is unusual for Indians. Their God is the woman who places the sun in the heavens each day. They have a number of prophets in the tribe, who are said to receive revelations from the woman in the sun, and which, at stated periods, they communicate with the people. They also prophesy, as of old, on their own account, and thus exercise a great influence in the tribe.

They have certain days to fast, during which they neither eat nor drink, but religiously observe the doctrines of total abstinence. Their government is quite democratic, and they deliberate upon the affairs of state in solemn council; and their chiefs are not hereditary, but elevated to power because of merit. I throw out these suggestions, in reference to the origin of the Navajoes, for the purpose of eliciting the attention of the curious to the subject, with the hope that those who are learned in such matters will give the subject some consideration. To say the least, there is enough of interest to be worthy of a little investigation. This Fall I purpose making a visit to the tribe, when I hope to gather more information concerning this interesting people.

I remain, very respectfully, yours

W. W. H. D.

They have certainly done so, but, during which they neither
 and nor think, but religiously observe the doctrine of
 total abstinence. Their Government is quite despotic,
 and they deliberate upon the affairs of state in solemn
 council; and their chiefs are not hereditary, but elevated
 to power because of merit. I throw out these suggestions,
 in reference to the rights of the Navajos, for the purpose
 of eliciting the attention of the Senators to the subject,
 with the hope that those who are learned in such matters
 will give the subject some consideration. To say the
 least, there is enough of interest to be worthy of a little
 investigation. This bill I purpose making a study to the
 tribes, when I hope to gather more information concerning
 this interesting people.

I remain, very respectfully, yours

W. F. H. D.

Santa Fe, New Mexico¹
October 31, 1854

Mr. Brown:

On the 26th instant, I wrote you, in conclusion of the historical sketch² of this country, for the present, and having an hour of leisure this evening, will make up a letter more miscellaneous in its nature than the last. There is a dearth of current news in the Territory at the present time, hence I will draw a draft at sight upon my private journal, and give your readers some account of a short excursion I made to the north not long since.

His excellency, Governor Meriwether had it in contemplation, for some time, to make a trip into the country of the Utah Indians, to make the acquaintance of and hold a "Big Talk" with our red brethern, as well as distribute some presents among them. Runners had been sent out from the Utah Agency, some days before, who

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, December 26, 1854.

² The series of letters written by General Davis to Mr. Brown, the editor of the Intelligencer, include several containing accounts of the early history of New Mexico, from the time of the Spanish conquest. Much of the material of this historical sketch is included in his volume El Gringo, as they have no direct bearing on his stay in the territory they are not included in this series. They are found in the following editions of the Bucks County Intelligencer: Sept. 12, 1854, Oct. 10, 1854, Dec. 19, 1854, June 12, 1855, July 17, 1855, and Aug. 14, 1855.

notified the Indians that their Great Father, for New Mexico, desired to meet them and hold a talk. The place named for the meeting was Abiquiu, a small Mexican town on the northern frontier. The presents to be distributed were sent in advance, that they might reach the place of destination in due season. The Governor and myself left Santa Fe on the morning of the 17th instant, in a carriage drawn by four mules, and under the escort of a company of U. S. Dragoons, commanded by Capt. Ewell.³ The day was pleasant and we traveled very comfortably, barring the bad roads. We took the road to Taos, leading to the north, and late in the afternoon we reached the village of La Canada, twenty-five miles from Santa Fe, where we encamped for the night. The country we passed through presents about as uninteresting appearance as can well be imagined. Instead of seeing well cultivated fields, pleasant farm houses, and all that surrounds you swelling in beauty and cheerfulness, the eye, the greater part of this distance, rests on sandy mountains and hills, and desert valleys. On the east a range of high mountains running north and south, bound the view in that direction, while a ridge of sand hills,

³ F. H. Heitman, Register and Dictionary of United States Army, 1789-1903, Vol. I, p. 410. Richard Stoddert Ewell served in the Mexican War. He served as lieutenant-general in the army of the Confederate States of America during the Civil War.

notified the Indians that their guest, Father, for New Mexico, desired to meet them and hold a talk. The place named for the meeting was Abasco, a small Mexican town on the northern frontier. The presents to be distributed were sent in advance, and they might reach the place of destination in due season. The Governor and myself left Santa Fe on the morning of the 17th instant, in a carriage drawn by four mules, and under the escort of a company of U. S. Dragoons, commanded by Capt. Swail. The day was pleasant and we traveled very comfortably, leaving the bad roads. We took the road to Taos, leading to the north, and late in the afternoon we reached the village of La Canada, twenty-five miles from Santa Fe, where we changed for the night. The country we passed through presents about an uninteresting appearance as can well be imagined. Instead of rolling well cultivated fields, pleasant farm houses, and all that surrounds you traveling in beauty and cheerfulness, the eye, the greater part of this distance, rests on sandy mountains and hills, and desert valleys. On the east a range of high mountains towering north and south, bound the view in that direction, while a ridge of low hills

3. W. H. Hildner, Journal and Dictionary of United States Army, 1783-1893, Vol. I, p. 410.
Richard Schobert (1801) served in the Mexican War. He served as lieutenant-general in the army of the Confederate States of America during the Civil War.

almost as barren as the deserts of Arabia lie on the west, and shut out the blue waters of the Rio Del Norte. Here and there is a small valley, where the green grass has dared to grow, and where some persevering ranchero has planted a few patches of corn. At such points there runs a little mountain stream, the water from which has been trailed through the corn field, to give life to the crop. After we left Santa Fe, the only sign of inhabitants we saw on the way, was the little Indian Pueblo of Pojuaque, where this community of half civilized red men have lived for centuries.

The face of all this region of country, although barren in its aspect, is not entirely void of interest. In many places, the hills on either side are formed of a soft sand stone and by the constant action of the atmosphere and rain they have been fashioned into various shapes. In some places, they present the appearance of rows of half finished columns as the workmen left them, and in others, they appear not unlike the mineral pillars that once supported the roof of a temple. Now and then a solitary column stands out alone, all the surrounding materials having been carried away by the action of the elements. Deep arroyos, with perpendicular sides, cut up the little valleys in all directions, and they increase so rapidly in size by the rains, in the rainy season, that it is often necessary to seek a new road. The soil of New Mexico is

more susceptible to the action of water, than I have ever seen elsewhere, which accounts, in some manner, for the freaks the rain plays among the sand hills, and the rapid caving in of the arroyos. The basis of the earth is decomposed feldspar, and it is quite astonishing with what facility the water percolates through it. This is the reason the people here can raise fine crops with such imperfect irrigation, and small quantity of water. We lunched at the Pojuaque creek, and then, without stopping, rode on through the deep sand to the place of camping. As we passed the creek this side of La Canada, I noticed a Mexican woman doing up her week's washing, and as this operation is very different from that in the United States, an explanation of the same may not be uninteresting to the housewives of Bucks County. In this country there is no such new fangled notions as washing-machines, and washing-boards--the people being content with the machines that nature made for this purpose. I have never known an article of clothing to be washed on a board in this country by a Mexican. They universally use stones. A woman with the clothes to be washed goes down to the creek and selects two large flat stones: upon one of these she places the clothes, well soaked, and then with the other stone she pounds them until they are clean. This is a tolerable severe operation to new shirts and other nice

linens which have to pass under the care of the laundress. Under this operation the washer-woman becomes an assistant to the dry good merchants, and hurries wearing apparel out of existence as soon as possible.

We pitched our camp a short distance beyond the town, in a meadow near the banks of the Rio Del Norte, the dragoon horses being picketed close by. Here we passed a comfortable night. I was accommodated with lodging in the tent of Capt. Ewell,⁴ who by the way, is one of the most gallant and gentlemanly officers in the army, which I found preferable to lying outdoors. Soon after we reached camp, one of the usual appurtenances found in every Spanish country made his appearance--a blind beggar led by a little boy. He was a poor decrepid old man far down the hill of life, and one of the most pitiable looking objects I almost ever beheld. A few tattered shreds of what had been garments hung around the person of the beggar and the boy, and both were covered with abominations from head to foot. The poor old mendicant asked for alms in the name of all the saints in the calendar, from the Virgin of Guadalupe to San Pedro: and when a real was placed in his hand, he turned away showering blessings in the richest profusion upon the giver. Throughout Mexico

⁴ See footnote 3, p. 109.

linens which have to pass under the eave of the lavatory.
Under this operation the washer-woman becomes an assistant
to the dry good merchants, and hurried wearing apparel out
of existence as soon as possible.

We pitched our camp a short distance beyond the town,

in a meadow near the banks of the Rio del Norte, the

darkness having being pitched close by. Here we passed a

comfortable night. I was accommodated with lodging in

the tent of Capt. Wells, who by the way, is one of the

most gallant and gentlemanly officers in the army, which

I found preferable to lying outdoors. Soon after we

reached camp, one of the usual appearances found in every

Spanish country made his appearance--a blind beggar led by

a little boy. He was a poor decrepit old man far down

the hill of life, and one of the most pitiable looking

objects I almost ever beheld. A few scattered shreds of

what had been garments hung around the person of the

beggar and the boy, and both were covered with abrasions

from head to foot. The poor old mendicant asked for alms

in the name of all the saints in the calendar, from the

Virgin of Guadalupe to San Pedro; and when a real was

placed in his hand, he turned away covering himself in

the richest profusion upon the river. Throughout Mexico

the race of beggars appears like an estate of the social system, and begging is followed as a regular profession. Here they are less numerous than in southern Mexico, where they swarm in all towns and cities, and beset your path at every step. The race are called Limoseros who perambulate in gangs crying aloud their favorite orisons, and inviting the choicest blessing from Heaven upon all who may give them alms. This occupation like an honest means of livelihood, is handed down in the same family from sire to son, and I have frequently seen, in the City of Mexico, a whole family begging on the corner of the same street. In many instances, it has been found so profitable that parents have been known to maim and deform their children in infancy, in order that they may be fitted for the trade. How degraded must be human nature and the state of society, where such means are resorted to, to make a living!

The visit of the poor blind beggar and the boy was calculated to cast a shade of sober reflection around the camp fire, but if indulged in was soon dispelled by the next episode in life that met our eyes. Along the road near where we were, came one of the rude country carretas [carts] loaded with corn, the whole of which made as loud and shrill a noise as a double-octave horse fiddle. In company came the laughable part of the performance. Beside the cart trudged an ugly looking burro as ever breathed,

the road of progress, the road of the future, the road of the
system, and the road of the future, the road of the future, the
road of the future, the road of the future, the road of the future,
they were in all the road of the future, the road of the future,
every road. The road of the future, the road of the future, the
the road of the future, the road of the future, the road of the future,
them. The road of the future, the road of the future, the road of the future,
themselves, the road of the future, the road of the future, the road of the future,
and, and I have the road of the future, the road of the future, the road of the future,
the road of the future, the road of the future, the road of the future,
many, many, many, many, many, many, many, many, many, many, many, many,
have been, have been, have been, have been, have been, have been, have been, have been,
in order, in order, in order, in order, in order, in order, in order, in order,
that be, that be, that be, that be, that be, that be, that be, that be,
means are, means are, means are, means are, means are, means are, means are, means are,
The road of the future, the road of the future, the road of the future,
calculated, calculated, calculated, calculated, calculated, calculated, calculated, calculated,
camp, camp, camp, camp, camp, camp, camp, camp, camp, camp, camp, camp,
next, next, next, next, next, next, next, next, next, next, next, next,
near, near, near, near, near, near, near, near, near, near, near, near,
[last] [last] [last] [last] [last] [last] [last] [last] [last] [last] [last] [last],
and, and, and, and, and, and, and, and, and, and, and, and,
company, company, company, company, company, company, company, company, company, company, company, company,
the, the, the, the, the, the, the, the, the, the, the, the,

tied to the tail of which, with a rope about four fathoms long, was a poor little pig. The latter squealed most lustily, and hung back like a good fellow, but it was no use because the burro that had him in tow overcame all opposition, and made a straight trip of it. This is a new plan of pig driving well adapted to stubborn swinishness; and the scene was so entirely ludicrous that our little camp burst out with a roar of laughter which drove out of mind all thought of the blind beggar. The clangor of the dragoon trumpet woke up our camp early the next morning, and we were ready for the march soon after the sun peeped over the mountains to the east. We crossed the Rio Del Norte near camp, and turned our course up that stream until we came to the mouth of the Chama river, when we continued up the latter to the northwest. We now struck the route to the Pacific, known as the old Spanish Trail,⁵ and which for nearly three hundred years was the traveled road between New Mexico and Los Angeles, in California. The country here is even more barren and

⁵ The route of the old Spanish Trail was from Santa Fe to Taos, New Mexico, northwest, crossing the San Juan River about the New Mexico and Colorado line, then crossed the southwestern corner of Colorado into Utah, crossing the Grand and Green rivers, skirted the northern end of the Wahsatch mountains. The trail then changed to a southwestern direction across Utah and crossing the southwestern corner of Nevada, thence into California to Los Angeles.

plied to the California...
long, and a good...
lastly, and...
was because the...
opposition, and...
new plan of...
ness; and the...
little...
out of mind...
of the...
morning, and...
even...
The...
that...
when...
struck the...
Trail, and...
traveled...
California...

The...
santa...
San...
then...
grocery...
out of...
a...
admission...
to Los Angeles.

uninviting than we had hitherto seen. Mountains on either side follow the course of the stream, leaving a very narrow valley through which it flows, but little of which is susceptible of cultivation. Several little settlements dot the banks of the river--rude Mexican pueblos, the houses all built of mud, and at a little distance they resemble a cloister of limekilns, more than human habitations. At every house we passed, I noticed a number of strings of red peppers (chili Colorado), hanging from the roof, to dry in the sun, being the winter supply of this much prized Mexican vegetable. They are pulled early in the fall and dried in this manner in the sun, and the winter arrangements of no family are complete until an abundant supply of Chili is laid in. With the whole Mexican population this article is almost meat, drink and raiments, and is decidedly, a national dish. Chili Colorado, as brought upon the table to be eaten, is in liquid state, well thickened with little bits of meat, which are cooked with it; it is fiery red, and so hot that it requires the throat of a salamander to swallow it. It burns all the way down, and some time after it has reached the place of destination; and the way it warms up the inner man on a cold morning is not to be sneezed at by those who know nothing of the virtues of red pepper "sass."

We traveled at a slow pace up the Chama, the road

being one of the worst I have ever passed over, in any country, much broken up with gullies--large boulders stones scattered in every direction, and the sand deep and heavy. With these obstructions, in the way, it was nearly night, on the 18th, before we reached the town of Abiquiu. We found comfortable quarters with Mr. Head,⁶ an American, and the dragoons encamped near by. The Indians had not yet arrived, and the next morning, nothing else to engage my attentions, I took a run among the hills, which here, as in every other part of the country, are singular in their formation. We stopped about a mile above the town, in a valley, along the western edge of which winds the Chama. On either side rise mountains, on the tip of which extend off east and west extensive table lands: and every indication argues that this valley was once a lake. Where we entered it, is apparently a gate-way which has been burst asunder, and thus the water drained off. Below, the valley of the Chama is more than a mile wide, but at this point it is narrowed to about four hundred yards, and above swells out to the usual width. On the opposite side, the geological formation is the same,

⁶ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 668. Mr. Head is probably Lafayette Head, who served as agent as the Abiquiu agency of the Capote and Pauche Utes, 1859-61.

both the nature of the stone and stratification corresponding; they rise perpendicular, and are about the same height. Immediately above these bluffs the formation changes; a soft sandstone appears, the same on both sides of the valley. The surface of the valley is covered, more or less, with small boulders and other water-washed stones, and there is exhibited no evidence of the original strata which is a deposition in water, having been disturbed by volcanic action. Here too the action of the weather and water have played queer freaks with the soft sandstone. At two points single columns are left standing, one of which is twenty or thirty feet in height, and on the top is a nicely poised rock that will weigh several tons. The other is not so high, nor the rock on top so large. In the distance it appeared an easy matter to tip over the rocks on top of the column; and to enjoy the fun and excitement of seeing them bound down the side of the mountain. I clambered up to their location at the expense of a good deal of fatigue. But when I arrived there, I found them entirely beyond my reach, and instead of being a few hundred pounds in weight, as I imagined, they increased in size to several tons; and I turned in disappointment, as others had done before me. The mountains are without wood, except a few stunted pines, and are almost a solid mass of rocks. Toward the evening on the 19th [October] the advance of the Indians came in,

both the nature of the signs and their relative correspondence;

they rise perpendicularly, and are about the same height.

Immediately above these hills the formation changes; a soft

sandstone appears, the same on both sides of the valley.

The surface of the valley is covered, more or less, with

small boulders and other water-washed stones, and there is

exhibited no evidence of the original strata which is a

deposition in water, having been disturbed by volcanic

action. Near the bottom of the weather and water have

played queer tricks with the soft sandstone. At two points

single columns are left standing, one of which is twenty

or thirty feet in height, and on the top is a nicely pointed

rock that will weigh several tons. The other is not so

high, nor the rock on top so large. In the distance it

appeared an easy matter to tip over the rocks on top of

the column; and so enjoy the fun and excitement of seeing

them bound down the side of the mountain. I climbed up

to their level as the summit of a good deal of water.

But when I arrived there, I found them entirely beyond my

reach, and instead of being a few feet from the ground in water,

as I imagined, they appeared to rise to several feet; and

I turned in disappointment, as others had done before me.

The mountains are without wood, except a few scattered pines,

and are almost a solid mass of rocks. Toward the evening

on the 15th [October] the advance of the Indians came in.

accompanied by their agent, the celebrated Kit Carson, and before sundown the whole of the tribe from the west side of the Rio del Norte had arrived, except about a dozen warriors who did not come in until morning. They were all mounted on good horses, and were accompanied by a few of their squaws and children. The chief dismounted when they rode up, and as is customary each one in turn came up and gave the Governor the old fashion Indian hug. The tobacco box was then passed around, when each one made himself a cigarita and took a comfortable smoke. After a little chat they rode off to their camping grounds, in the meadow near the banks of the river, where they remained in camp during their stay at Abiquiu. The Utah Indians inhabit the wild mountain regions north of Taos, and are a bold and warlike race of men. They came dressed in all their wild costumes--some arrived with bows and arrows, and a few with rifles. Their dress consists of buck skin jacket, generally covered with beadwork, breech cloth, and leggings of the same material. The Indians of this country never shave the head, as do the tribes who live on the Missouri and tributaries, but let the hair grow long. Like the Chinese the Utahs have a fancy for long tails appendant from the head. They make this ornament out of horse hair, plaited which they tie to their natural hair, and have it in sufficient length to reach the ground and when a young

accompanied by the... and before... side of the... down... were all... few of their... when they... some up... The... himself... little... garden... camp... should... sold... their... and a few... jacket... feelings... never... Misco... the... from the... planted... in...

buck desires to appear the height of fashion, he has a number of large pieces of brass tied upon it. They wear large brass rings in their ears, necklaces of grizzly bear claws, and paint their faces red. Take them altogether, they are as wild-looking a set of fellows as can be found anywhere. They were headed by their chief, Chico Velasquez. The Capote Utahs⁷ who live west of the Del Norte did not come in and the whole number of warriors present was not over two hundred and fifty.

The "Big Talk" was held the next day. The Indians were assembled near their camp ground, and as is customary with them, squatted on the ground in a circle; the Governor, and Chief, Captain Ewell, of the dragoons, myself, and a few others, taking our place within it. The conversation was carried on with two interpreters, Kit Carson rendering from English into Spanish, Kiowah, the Governor of the Taos Pueblo from Spanish into the Utah language. The interview lasted about an hour. Gov. Meriwether spoke to the Indians in the name of the "Great Fathers" at Washington and they seemed pleased with his "talk." The chiefs on the

⁷ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 665. The Ute country was west of the Rio Grande, stretching northwestward into Colorado and Utah, where most of the tribe lived. The Agency during this period, for the Capote and Pauches or Tabaches as the New Mexican bands were called, was established at Abiquiu.

part of the red men laid their grievances before his Excellency which the latter promised should be redressed. After the interview was closed, a large number of presents were distributed soon after which the Indians departed to their country. We left Abiquiu the next morning, and reached Santa Fe in safety, Sunday the 22d instant.

I remain, very respectfully yours,

W. W. H. Davis

part of the red men told their grievances before his
 Excellency which the latter promised should be redressed.
 After the interview was closed, a large number of presents
 were distributed soon after which the Indians departed to
 their country. We left Abiquiu the next morning, and
 reached Santa Fe in safety, Sunday the 23d instant.
 I remain, very respectfully yours,
 W. H. Davis

Santa Fe, New Mexico¹
September 20, 1855

At the close of my last letter giving a brief account of my trip into the Navajo country in July last, I was at the Indian Pueblo of Laguna. We left that place the same day and arrived about noon and traveled that afternoon thrity miles up the valley Rio de Gallo,² encamped, for the night, upon the bank of the stream. The general appearance of the country is about the same as that heretofore described, with much evidence of former submergence. Near the small Mexican village of Tuivera the valley narrows, and the ridge on either side is covered with a great quantity of water-washed boulders of every size. We halted at this place long enough to fill our water kegs, and replenish our stock of provisions. As usual all the inhabitants thronged to the middle of the village to see the Gringos pass through, many of them bringing eggs and chickens for sale. The most respectable denizen of the village was a clean white pig chained in the cavity of a large rock, which made as comfortable a

¹ Letter in the Bucks County Intelligencer, January 22, 1856.

² The Rio Gallo has its headwaters near Old Fort Wingate and runs through Ojo del Gallo, Bluewater, and empties into U. S. Reservoir 33. It is nearer the Acoma reservation than Laguna.

dwelling as any occupied by his biped brethren.

Leaving Tuivera we continued on our way across an extensive plain without cultivation, except near the town, on our right Mount Mateo, looming up into the clouds. In ten miles we crossed the Gallo, and followed up the south bank of the stream until we reached the camp grounds. Soon after we crossed this river we struck a remarkable formation of lava, probably one of the most interesting in the world. It appears to have flowed down the valley in a broad stream of liquid fire, cooling in its course until it became too cool to run, and ceased to flow. It follows the general course of the stream, and is many miles in length decreasing in width as you go west. In some places it appears to have been obstructed in its course and here the lava current is widened, having extended on either side. It is inky black and looks as though it has just cooled and ceased running. The flow has evidently come from the west, but I was not able to discover any appearance of an extinct crater in that section of the country. Here the opposite sides of the valley are flat-topped mesa peaks, the strata exposed towards the summit, and the opposite sides corresponding in formation. The action of fire has predominated, and the basin does not appear to have been filled with water to a greater depth than twenty or thirty feet.

dwellings as they occupied by his kinsmen.

Leaving Tivara we continued on our way across an extensive plain without cultivation, except near the town, on our right Mount Nafec, leaning up into the clouds. In ten miles we crossed the Galla, and followed up the north bank of the stream until we reached the steep grounds. Soon after we crossed this river we struck a remarkable formation of lava, probably one of the most interesting in the world. It appears to have flowed down the valley in a broad stream of liquid fire, cooling in its course until it became too cool to run, and ceased to flow. It follows the general course of the stream, and is many miles in length decreasing in width as you go west. In some places it appears to have been checked in its course and here the lava current is divided, having extended on either side. It is very black and looks as though it has just cooled and ceased running. The flow has evidently come from the west, but I was not able to discover any appearance of an outlet either in the direction of the country. Here the opposite sides of the valley are thick-jointed with lava, the lava extends towards the summit, and the opposite sides corresponding in formation. The section of lava has been described, and the basin does not appear to have been filled with lava to a greater depth than twenty or thirty feet.

At our camp this evening, we were joined by Pueblo Indian from Laguna, named Jose, who was sent out as a guide for us, and the interpreter of the Navajo Agency. The latter is a Mexican by birth, but was made a prisoner by the Navajos many years ago, and resided among them ever since. Both continued with us to the end of our journey. We left our camp the next morning by sunrise, and traveled fifty miles to a small lake of fresh water, where we stopped for the night. During the afternoon we crossed the backbone of the continent, the dividing ridge between the Atlantic and Pacific, and began to descend towards the latter ocean. The ascent from either side, to the ridge, is so gradual that you are hardly sensible when you have reached the highest point; and to assure yourself it is necessary to look at the direction of the water course. Looking to the west you can see the reflection of the setting sun upon the clouds many feet below us. We did not reach camp until a late hour at night, and men and animals were much fatigued. Our two guides rode ahead to look out for water, and when they discovered it, they built a fire on a rocky knoll to guide us to the spot. We did not know they intended to build a signal fire, and when first discovered, in the distance, it had the appearance of a large blood-red star suspended in the heaven, which seemed to recede as we advanced, like the deceitful

At our camp the night of the 1st of June
Indian boys came, and with them
came for us, and the following day
The latter is a boy of the tribe, and was
by the natives very much respected, and was
also. Both of them were very much
He left our camp the next morning, and
fifty miles to a small lake, and then
stopped for the night, and the following
the backbone of the mountain, and the
the Atlantic was visible, and the
latter ocean. The mountain was very
is no great distance from the
reached the right side of the mountain, and
necessary to ascend the mountain, and
looking to the east, and the
setting sun upon the mountains, and
not much more than a mile, and
animals were very much
look out for them, and the
a fine view of the mountains, and
not more than a mile, and
first of the mountains, and the
of a large mountain, and the
seemed to be very much

Will-o-the-Wisp. When we drew near we discerned what it was, in a short time were safely encamped. Without the aid of our good guides we would have been obliged to stop, for the night, upon the barren plain without water.

The following day we also made fifty miles, and arrived at Fort Defiance the same evening. The country appears about the same in a physical formation as that before passed over, and evidently descends towards the west. At the entrance of the valley that leads up to the fort there is seen a curious formation of sandstone. There is a whole colony of pillars and cones, many of them rising up more than an hundred feet, with smooth sides and taper to the top. We pass into the valley through what appears to be a natural gateway. Opposite ridges of sandstone approach within two hundred yards of each other, between which we find an easy entrance. This was probably, at one time a continuous ridge, and either forced asunder by a rush of water, or an upheaval, that beneath the now open space not being disturbed. At one point the broken crags resemble a ship under full sail. About midway rises up an immense mass of rock to the height of one hundred feet, which resembles at a distance, the spires and minarets of an old cathedral or mosque, blackened with age. We reached the fort about nine o'clock, and were received by

Will-o-the-Wisp. When we drew near we discovered that it was, in a short time, was easily managed. Although the aid of our good guides we would have been obliged to stop for the night, upon the barren plain right before.

The following day we also made fifty miles, and arrived at Fort Belknap the same evening. The country appears about the same in a physical formation as that before passed over, and evidently descends towards the west. At the entrance of the valley that leads up to the left there is seen a curious formation of sandstone. There is a whole colony of pillars and cones, many of them rising up more than an hundred feet, with smooth sides and taper to the top. We pass into the valley through what appears to be a natural gateway, opposite ridge of sandstone appears within two hundred yards of each other, between which we find an easy entrance. This was probably at one time a conical ridge, and either formed suddenly by a rush of water, or an upheaval, that beneath the open space was being disturbed. At one point the broken crests resemble a ship under full sail. About midway rises up an immense mass of rock to the height of one hundred feet, which resembles a staircase, the steps and windows of an old cathedral or mosque, decorated with arches. Reached the fort about nine o'clock, and were received by

Major Kendrick³ and officers in the most hospitable manner. Fort Defiance is built in the heart of the country possessed by the Navajo Indians, and far out in the midst of the great wilderness that extends to California. It is located near the point known as El Canoncito Bonito--pretty little canon--a favorite place of resort for the Indians, and convenient to wood and water. The Fort was built, a few years ago, by Maj. Backus,⁴ and is now garrisoned by three companys--two of infantry and one of light artillery. It is in the form of a square for security with openings at the angles; and the quarters of officers and men enclose a plaza about three hundred by two hundred yards.

Some of the buildings are of mud and others pine logs, and are comfortable enough, barring occasional leakage in the rainy season. The next morning after our arrival, in company with Maj. K. and Sergeant Leatherman, we rode up to Laguna Negra, the place where the council was to be held with the Indians. We made the distance in two hours by following the windings of the valley,

³ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 402. Major Kendricks was commander of Fort Defiance.

⁴ F. B. Heitman, Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, 1789-1903, I, p. 179. Electus Backus was major of third United States infantry; promoted to lieutenant colonel, 1859; colonel sixth United States infantry, 1862.

W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 374. Backus commanded Fort Fillmore during Davis' visit to that post in 1854.

Major ...
Fort ...
by the ...
with ...
the point ...
section ...
convenient ...
your ...
organization ...
in the ...
the ...
please ...
some of the ...
legs, and ...
language in the ...
activity, ...
to ...
and to ...
in the ...

...
...
...
...
...
...
...
...
...
...

and saw much of little interest to the eye or mind on the way. At one point there is a singular formation of trap dike, such as is seldom seen. In a small valley rises up an immediate mass of red sandstone, through which runs a perpendicular section of trap dike, not more than four feet in width, and which appears to have been placed there by the hand of man. The dike can be traced some distance on either side of the valley, like a belt extending across the country. Laguna Negra (black water) is a pretty little sheet of water, embossed in a wild and mountainous country. We found Agent Dodge,⁵ with his tent pitched on an eminence overlooking the lake, and around were about an hundred Indians, some engaged in their usual sport, and others quietly sitting upon their horses. The Governor held a short talk with the head men, and Monday the sixteenth, was fixed as the time for holding the council, and concluding the treaty. We dined at the Agent's tent. A dirty looking squaw baked a little corn cake in the ashes, roasted the side of a sheep on a stick before the fire, and boiled a pot of coffee. These we partook of sitting

⁵ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 675. H. L. Dodge was the Indian Agent at Fort Defiance, which was just across the later Arizona line. He held this position from 1852 until his death in 1856.

and saw much of Little's interest to see the ground on the way. At one point there is a singular formation of trap dikes, such as in eastern Nevada. In a small valley there is an immediate mass of red sandstone, through which runs a perpendicular section of trap dikes, and more than four feet in width, and which appears to have been formed there by the hand of man. The dikes are to be traced some distance on either side of the valley, like a belt extending across the country. Laguna Negro (black water) is a pretty little sheet of water, enclosed in a wild and mountainous country. We found Agent Dodge, with his wife and children, on an eminence overlooking the lake, and around were about an hundred Indians, some engaged in their usual sport, and others idly sitting upon their horses. The Governor held a court with the head men, and Monday the nineteenth, was fixed as the time for holding the court, and commencing the survey. We dined at the Agent's house. A dirty looking woman baked a little cake in the oven, passed the side of a stove, and a stick before the fire, and pulled a pot of coffee. There was a number of sitting

2. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 275. H. L. Dodge was the Indian Agent at Fort Bellemo, which was just across the Indian-Arizona line. He says this occurred from 1852 until the death in 1853.

upon the ground, and as soon as we had finished, our red brethren took our places and finished the repast. We returned to the fort the same afternoon.

The following Monday, the day fixed for the council, we again went to Laguna Negra, taking with us the presents for distribution, and a company of dragoons as an escort, and for protection if it should be required. Before we arrived there a large number of Mounted Indians met us, and accompanied us the balance of the way. Arrived there, we pitched our tent a short distance from the lake, and the dragoons were picketed nearby. The crowd of Indians was very great, being estimated at two thousand, all warriors, mounted and armed, and dressed in their native costume. They covered the little valley in a great swarm, and as they galloped about upon their spirited and handsome horses, they presented a wild and picturesque picture. The council met at one o'clock in the afternoon. A small place had been cleared and enclosed with cedar boughs, which was intended for the chiefs and Americans present, but the crowd rushed in, and it was soon jammed so full, that there was hardly room enough left to transact business. Before any talking was done, tobacco was passed around and the chiefs and head men took a friendly smoke with great satisfaction and apparent gusto. The smoking concluded, and order somewhat restored in the democratic rabble, the

upon the ground, and as we were walking, the
British took our horses and killed the men.
returned to the left hand side of the road.
The following morning, the day after the battle,
we again went to the left hand side of the road,
for distribution, and a number of men were
sent for provisions. It is said that the British
arrived there a large number of horses and men,
and accompanied by the British of the day.
we pitched our camp a short distance from the road,
the horses were placed in a line, and the men
were very quiet, and the British of the day
warriors, mounted and armed, were in the line.
and as they were in the line, the British of the day
horses, they were in the line, and the British of the day
control of the line, and the British of the day
place had been the line, and the British of the day
which was intended for the British, and the British of the day
but the British of the day, and the British of the day
that there was a British of the day, and the British of the day
before we were in the line, and the British of the day
the British of the day, and the British of the day
satisfied that the British of the day, and the British of the day
and other aspects of the British of the day, and the British of the day

business of the council proceeded. The Governor, through the medium of two interpreters, told them he had been sent there by their Great Father, at Washington, to hold a talk and make a treaty with them, in order that we could live in peace and friendship with each other. He then explained fully to them the nature of the treaty he wished to make, with the various provisions he desired incorporated in it. They were given until the next day to deliberate upon the terms proposed, and the Council adjourned.

When we returned to our camp, we found it surrounded by hundreds of Indians, and some dozen dirty, greasy fellows, were occupying our tent, and smoking in a manner ridiculously cool and impudent; but they soon made tracks after our arrival. The sergeant of the guard had attempted to drive them out before, but one fellow drew an arrow upon him, and rather than have a collision, he had allowed them to remain in peaceable possession. In the evening there was a rumor in circulation, that the bad men of the tribe intended to attack us--that they said we were only keeping them together until the big guns should arrive, and more soldiers could be brought up, to attack them, and that they had concluded to wipe us out before they arrived. We considered the report as an idle tale, and slept that night as soundly, with our guard of fifty men, in the midst of this great swarm of savages, as though we had been under our own roofs.

business of the council proceeded. The Governor, through the medium of the interpreters, told them he had been sent there by their Great Father, at Washington, to hold a talk and make a treaty with them, in order that we could live in peace and friendship with each other. He then explained fully to them the nature of the treaty he wished to make, with the various provisions he desired incorporated in it. They were given until the next day to deliberate upon the terms proposed, and the Council adjourned.

When we returned to our camp, we found it surrounded by hundreds of Indians, and some dozen dirty, greasy fellows were counting our feet, and smoking in a manner ridiculously cool and impudent; but they soon made friends after our arrival. The sergeant of the guard had attempted to drive them out before, but one fellow drew an arrow upon him, and rather than have a collision, he had ordered them to remain in peaceful possession. In the evening there was a report in circulation, that the bad men of the tribe intended to attack us—that they said we were only keeping them from their attack until the big guns should arrive, and more soldiers would be brought up, to attack them, and that they had come only to wipe us out before they arrived. We considered the report as an idle tale, and slept that night as usual, with our guard of fifty men, in the midst of this great mass of savages, as though we had been under our own roofs.

With the coming of the next day, the Indians were seen gathering in, and soon the crowd was as great as before. They were galloping to and fro, in bands of ten and fifties, and on the border of the lake, about half mile distant, large bodies were assembled, as though engaged in deliberation. Early in the morning, a delegation of Zuni Indians arrived at our camp, accompanied by the Governor of the Pueblo, and the officer whose duty it is to take care of the sun and moon. The latter was an owl-like-looking individual, and his office being a sinecure, if it existed under our government, would doubtless, command the best talent of the country. About nine o'clock General Garland⁶ in company with a battery of artillery, arrived in camp, to be present at the treaty. The council opened again about noon; the Indians since the adjournment the day before, having given the matter to be brought before them "Mighty dale of nice consideration." Some twenty of the chiefs and head men sat in a circle upon the ground, near our tent, lit their cigaritos, appointed a spokesman, announced they were ready for business. Before the council opened the head chief Sarcillas Largas, sent to the Governor his medal and official staff, with the resignation of his office, which was accepted. The assembled chiefs then proceeded to select one of their numbers, in place of the late incumbent, who was duly invested with the dignity of

⁶ See footnote 5, p. 46.

With the coming of the next day, the Indians were seen gathering in, and soon the crowd was as great as before. They were galloping to and fro, in search of food and shelter, and on the border of the lake, about half mile distant, large parties were assembled, as though engaged in battle. Early in the morning, a delegation of four Indians arrived at our camp, accompanied by the Governor of the Province, and the officer whose duty it is to take care of the war and peace. The latter was an old-fashioned individual, and his office being a classroom, it is expected under our government, would doubtless, command the respect of the country. About nine o'clock General Garland, in company with a battery of artillery, arrived in camp, to be present at the treaty. The council opened again about noon; the Indians signed the agreement the day before, having given the latter as the present before them "Twenty days of nice consideration." Some twenty of the chiefs and warriors sat in a circle upon the ground, near our tent, in their dignified, appointed a spokesman, announced they were ready for business. Before the council opened, the headman of the tribe, and the Governor, his wife and official staff, with a retinue of his office, which was accepted. The assembled chiefs then proceeded to select one of their number, in place of the late incumbent, who was only invested with the dignity of

office. He would not accept the staff the other chief had surrendered, and the medal had to be supplied with a new string before he would hang it upon his neck. He said their people had a superstition about such things, and if he accepted the old staff and string he would lose his influence over the tribe. The assembled chiefs now replied to the talk of the Governor of the day before, and told him that they were pleased with what he had said, and that they agreed to the terms of the treaty, as he proposed them. The treaty was then duly signed, having been drawn up in the meantime and witnessed by the officers of the army and others present. Afterwards the presents were distributed, and in a little while the Indians left the grounds and went to their respective homes. We remained encamped there until the next morning, when we returned to the fort, preparatory to our march for Santa Fe.

We left Fort Defiance on the afternoon of the 18th, and on the 24th arrived in this city. Our return trip was nearly void of interest. The first night after we left the fort, we had a stampede in camp, and all our animals, mules and horses ran back to Defiance, twelve miles. The rain fell in torrents, and the mud was deep and sticky which vastly increased the unpleasantness of things. The animals were brought back during the night, and fortunately no injury was done them. In crossing the Rio del Norte, my

office. He was not alone. It was the first time
had ever been, and he was not alone. He was not alone.
new arrival and he was not alone. He was not alone.
said that, and he was not alone. He was not alone.
and it was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
his influence was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
replied to the fact of the Government of the United States
and told him that the Government of the United States
and that they were not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
proposed them. The Government of the United States
been drawn up in the Government of the United States
of the army and navy of the Government of the United States
were distributed, and in the Government of the United States
the Government of the United States. He was not alone. He was not alone.
remained unchanged. He was not alone. He was not alone.
returned to the fact, and he was not alone. He was not alone.
He was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
and on the fact of the Government of the United States
nearly told of the fact. He was not alone. He was not alone.
the fact, and he was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
males and horses. He was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
rain fell in the fact. He was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
which vessel was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
animals were not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.
no injury was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone. He was not alone.

horse foolishly fell out the boat into the water, but escaped with a sound ducking--the rider fortunately, not being on his back. I was absent from home twenty days, and in the time traveled six hundred miles in the saddle, saw a good deal of new country and many things of interest.

I remain, very respectfully, yours

W. W. H. Davis

horse suddenly fell out the back of the wagon, and
assumed with a sound breaking--the rider fortunately, not
being on his back. I was saved from some heavy work,
and in the time involved was enabled also in the work,
and a good deal of the comfort and convenience of the work.
I remain, very respectfully,
Yours,
J. L. H. Carter

APPENDIX B

APPENDIX B

DAVIS' MESSAGE AS ACTING GOVERNOR¹

Gentlemen of the Council
and House of Representatives:

The fourth section of the Organic Law Authorized and requires the Secretary of the Territory,² in case of the absence of the Governor, to execute and perform all his powers and duties, during such absence; and I appear before you today in the discharge of the duties thus made incumbent upon me.

We have great cause to return thanks for the manner in which Providence has smiled upon us during the past year. We have been blessed with refreshing rains for the growth of crops, and the labors of the husbandmen has been rewarded by a plentiful harvest. Prosperity has attended every avenue of business; and while people have hardly been able to procure enough food to sustain life in other sections of the Union, here has been an abundant supply for all, and at reasonable prices. We have been preserved from the fearful diseases that annually come on the fairest

¹ MMs. Message of W. W. H. Davis, Acting Governor of the Territory of New Mexico, delivered to the Legislative Assembly, Dec. 3rd, 1855. This manuscript is in the files of the Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Historical Society Library (Doylestown, Pa.). The draft of the message is dated, November 21, 1855.

² Davis has left us no account of his term as Acting Governor for the Territory of New Mexico, however, the manuscript of his annual message to the New Mexico Legislative Assembly contains a full account of the problems and accomplishments during his term of office.

portions of our land; and with the exception of an occasional conflict with the Indians now happily terminated, our whole population have lived in peace and happiness under the benign laws of the general and territorial government.

In fulfillment of the obligations imposed upon me by law it becomes my duty to lay before you the Condition of the Territory, and to recommend such measures as I may deem expedient, and calculated to promote the public interest,

It affords me pleasure to inform you that we are at peace with the Indian tribes of the Territory. At the close of the last year the depredation of the Indians had become so frequent in various parts of the country that the Military Commander of this department deemed it necessary to call upon the Executive for volunteers to assist the regulars in chastising the savage foe. The Governor made this requisition for six companies of mounted volunteers, to serve for the period of six months; and in a few days the force called for was raised, and duly mustered into the service of the United States. Our citizens responded to the call of the Executive with commendable promptitude and more companies were raised than could be accepted: and those who were rejected were apparently mortified that they were not allowed to bear arms in the

portions of our land; and the fact that the
actual conflict with the Indians was rapidly increasing,
our whole population was living in peace and harmony
under the benign rule of the General and Territory
Government.

In fulfillment of the obligations imposed upon
me by law it became my duty to lay before the Legis-
lature of the Territory, and to recommend such measures as
I may deem expedient, and as required by the public
interest.

It affords me pleasure to inform you that the
peace with the Indian tribes of the Territory, at the
close of the last year the population of the Territory
became so frequent in various parts of the country that
the Military Department of this Government deemed it neces-
sary to call upon the Executive for assistance to enable
the regular troops to maintain the peace. The Govern-
ment has provided for the maintenance of the peace, and
has the honor to call upon the Executive for assistance
into the service of the United States. The Executive
responded to the call of the Executive of the Territory
promptly and with cooperation with the United States
accepted: and the Executive of the Territory has been
notified that the Executive of the United States has

service of their country. In the month of January last, tide of success seemed to turn against our wily foe, and continued to run in favor of our arms until the enemy sued for peace. The first check they received was in the encounter of Lieut. Sturgis with a band of Mescalero Apaches on their return from a marauding expedition into the country of Santa Fe. About the same time Captain Ewell, with a force of dragoons and infantry, penetrated into the heart of the Mescalero country and defeated the Indians in a sharp action with considerable loss including their head chief.

In the month of March a force of nearly a thousand men, composed of regulars and volunteers, took field against the Indians. Two expeditions were organized; one in the south commanded by Lieut. Miles, third United States infantry in pursuit of the Mescaleros, and the other in the north, under the command of Col. Fauntleroy,³ first United

³ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, 655, 666.

F. H. Heitman, Register and Dictionary of United States Army, 1789-1903, VI, 415.

Colonel Thomas Turner Fauntleroy defeated the Utes in a campaign lasting from March until May, 1855. Fauntleroy was commander of the military department of New Mexico, 1852-1854; 1859-1860. He resigned from the United States Army May, 1861, and was commissioned brigadier-general of Virginia Volunteers, Confederate States of America, with whom he served until 1865.

service of their country. In the month of January last, tide of success seemed to turn against our ally, and continued to run in favor of our arms until the enemy sued for peace. The first check they received was in the encounter of Lieut. Sturgis with a band of Mesquites Apaches on their return from a harassing expedition into the country of Santa Fe. About the same time Captain Swell, with a force of dragoons and infantry, penetrated into the heart of the Mesquiere country and defeated the Indians in a sharp action with considerable loss including their head chief.

In the month of March a force of nearly a thousand men, composed of regulars and volunteers, took field against the Indians. Two expeditions were organized; one in the south commanded by Lieut. Miles, Third United States Infantry in pursuit of the Mesquiores, and the other in the north, under the command of Col. Kammeyer, First United

3. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, 622, 623.
 4. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVIII, 622, 623.
 5. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVIII, 622, 623.
 6. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVIII, 622, 623.
 7. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVIII, 622, 623.
 8. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVIII, 622, 623.
 9. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVIII, 622, 623.
 10. H. H. Bennett, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVIII, 622, 623.

dragoons, and Lieut.-Col. St. Vrain,⁴ Mounted Volunteers, in pursuit of the Utah and Jicarilla Apaches, both of which were entirely successful. The campaign in the north was almost wholly amid the snows of the Rocky Mountains, and the service performed was among the most arduous to be met with in military life. In the south the troops again penetrated the country inhabited by the Mescaleros, in the heart of which was established a permanent military post. The effect of the campaign was to cause the Indians to lay down their arms and sue for peace. During the past summer His Excellency, Governor Meriwether appointed sole Commissioner for that purpose, met the various tribes in council, and concluded satisfactory treaties with them. A certain district or county is set apart for each tribe to inhabit, and they, on their part, pledge themselves to cultivate the soil for a living. After

⁴ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, 433, 441, 447, and 448. Lieutenant Colonel Ceran St. Vrain, served as captain of a company of Santa Fe Volunteers and participated in engagements at La Canada and Santa Cruz during the revolt of January, 1847. His company served under Colonel Price. On the death of Governor Bent (of New Mexico) in January, 1847, Secretary Vigil became acting governor. He desired the appointment of a successor, recommending Ceran St. Vrain, but the authorities at Washington disclaimed all powers in the matter and in December Vigil himself was appointed governor. St. Vrain was in favor of territorial government rather than state government (1850), and was one of the heads of the party in favor of territorial government. In June, 1850, he was defeated as candidate for lieutenant-governor on his party's ticket.

the treaties shall have been ratified by the Senate of the United States, and their provisions carried out, I feel confident that our Territory will suffer no more from depredations of these Indians. The term of service of the volunteers expired the beginning of August last, when they were discharged having been noticed in orders, in the most complimentary manner by the commanding General of the Department. The regulars, officers and men, as well as the Volunteers, distinguished themselves in the discharge of their duty, and deserve the thanks of the Territory for their meritorious service. By the act of Congress on the third of March, 1855, the Volunteers are each entitled to one hundred and sixty acres of land; but as the warrants cannot issue to them until they shall have received their pay--I would recommend that you memorialize Congress, at an early day to make appropriation for that purpose.

Since the meeting of the last legislature the Surveyor-General, appointed for our Territory has arrived and entered upon the duties of his office. The surveys are progressing rapidly as possible, and it is expected that the saleable land will be brought into the market the ensuing year. The bill creating this office is defective in many of its parts, and needs much alteration, but in other particular contains very liberal provisions in favor

the practice which has been followed in the past
the United States, and the Government has
feel confident that the Government will continue
two expeditions of some kind in the future
of the Government will be continued in the future
when they are discharged from the service
in the most satisfactory manner in the future
General of the Department. The Government
was, as well as the Government, and the
in the discharge of their duty, and the
the Government for their services in the future
of Congress in the future, and the
are each entitled to the same treatment
but as the Government has been in the future
have received their pay in the future
manuscript of the Government, and the
tion for the future
since the meeting of the last session
Secretary-General of the Government, and the
and entered upon the duties of his office
are prepared to do the same, and the
that the Government will be continued in the future
wanting them. The Government will be continued in the future
in many of the future, and the Government will be continued in the future
which has been followed in the past

of our citizens. Each actual settler is entitled to one hundred and sixty acres of public land, which will secure a comfortable home to himself and family, almost without expense. This is a more liberal provision than Congress has made for any other Territory, with the exception of Oregon, and exhibits the fraternal solicitude of the general government for the interest of our people. The recent treaties, made with the Indians, will open to settlement a large scope of country, hitherto inaccessible, some portions of which embrace the finest land in the Territory. That section known as Bonito Country is particularly desirable for farming and grazing, being well wooded and watered, with a fruitful soil, and a pleasant, healthful climate. No part of our country offers more inducements to the enterprising settler, in the promise of a bountiful return to his labors. In this connection allow me to call your attention to the importance of extending all the aid in your power to agriculture, because no occupation is more worthy of your fostering care. It is the oldest of all human pursuits and was the first occupation man engaged in after the creation of the world. It can lay claim to divine origin, for we read in the Holy Record that after God had formed the Garden of Eden, he placed Adam in it, and directed him to "drep it and keep it." The cultivation of the soil being the foundation of the means of living, and

of our citizens. Each national center is entitled to one hundred and sixty acres of public land, which will secure a comfortable home to himself and family, almost without expense. This is a more liberal provision than Congress has made for any other Territory, with the exception of Oregon, and exhibits the fraternal solicitude of the General Government for the interest of our people. The recent provision, made with the Indians, will open to them a large scope of country, hitherto inaccessible, some portions of which embrace the finest land in the Territory. That section known as Hamilton County is particularly desirable for farming and grazing, being well wooded and watered, with a fertile soil, and a pleasant, healthy climate. No part of our country offers more inducements to the enterprising settler, in the promise of a profitable return to his labor. In this connection allow me to call your attention to the importance of extending all the aid in your power to agriculture, because no occupation is more worthy of your fostering care. It is the object of all human pursuits and the first occupation man engaged in after the creation of the world. It was by Adam's divine origin, for we read in the Holy Record that after God had formed the Garden of Eden, he placed Adam in it, and directed him to "keep it and keep it." The cultivation of the soil being the foundation of the means of living, and

the source of the real power and prosperity of every country, entitle it to pre-eminence over other pursuits in life, and should draw to it paternal care of every government. There appears to be a necessity of more stringent laws to prevent frauds in elections. The right of suffrage is the dearest political right that freemen possess and every possible safeguard should be thrown around its exercise, so that the popular will can be fairly expressed. The ballot should be safe from every unlawful interference, and every species of fraud committed in an election should be severely punished. If the voice of the people cannot be fairly expressed in the choice of public servants, the right of suffrage becomes a mockery and our republican institutions cease to derive their powers from the consent of the governed. Whenever fraud is perpetrated the people doubt that the acts of their political agents have the sanction of the majority, and, in consequence, they lose confidence in the government itself. I would, therefore recommend the passage of a law making it a penal offense for the Prefect to refuse or neglect to count the votes without unnecessary delay, or to forward the returns to the office of the Secretary of the Territory; for anyone to take the poll-book from the messenger or for him to deliver them to another; or for any person to obstruct, in any manner whatever, the returns being sent in as prescribed

The source of the... country, and... in life, and... Government. They... stringent laws to... of villages in the... possession and... around its... fairly organized. The... minister... in an election... of the party... public... and our... are from the... perpetrated the... political... in consequence, this... I would, therefore... penal... the votes... returns to the... anyone to take... deliver them to... any manner...

by law. I would also recommend the passage of a law prohibiting betting upon the elections, making the offense punishable by fine and imprisonment or both. This practice is a very pernicious one, and parties who are interested in bets are often induced to practice fraud in order to secure the success of their favorite candidate and win the money they have at stake. There is a comity between the respective, States of the Union, in regard to the arrest of criminals who flee from one to another. In all such cases the fugitive is arrested upon suspicion, and held until the authorities, whence he fled can demand him, when he is given up, at the cost of the party making the application; there seems an obvious propriety in the states, this surrendering of criminals to each other and I should recommend the passage of a similar law in the Territory, authorizing the arrest of such fugitives upon well founded suspicion, and detention until they can be demanded by the proper authorities: By a recent act of Congress relating to the distribution of arms in the Territories, each one, that has not heretofore received its quota is entitled to two thousand muskets with the necessary equipment. During the past summer His Excellency Governor Meriwether, received notice from the chief of Ordinance at Washington, that New Mexico, was entitled to this number of muskets, with the addition of one hundred and thirty seven more or their

by law. I would also recommend the passage of a law pre-
 hibiting betting upon the elections, making the offense
 punishable by fine and imprisonment or both. This practice
 is a very pernicious one, and parties who are interested in
 bets are often induced to practice fraud in order to secure
 the success of their favorite candidate and win the money
 they have at stake. There is a rivalry between the respec-
 tive States of the Union, in regard to the arrest of
 criminals who flee from one to another. In all such cases
 the fugitive is arrested upon requisition, and held until the
 authorities, whence he fled, can demand him, when he is
 given up, at the cost of the party making the application.
 There seems an obvious propriety in the States, this year,
 rendering of criminals to each other and I should recommend
 the passage of a similar law in the Territory, authorizing
 the arrest of such fugitives upon well founded requisition,
 and detention until they can be demanded by the proper
 authorities. By a recent act of Congress relating to the
 distribution of arms in the Territories, each one, that has
 not heretofore received his quota is entitled to two
 thousand muskets with the necessary equipment. During the
 past summer His Excellency Governor Hutchinson, received
 notice from the Chief of Ordnance at Washington, that his
 quota, was entitled to this number of muskets, with the
 addition of one hundred and thirty seven more of light

equivalent in other description of arms, the quota of 1855, and which he was informed would be delivered at any point in the Territory he might designate. In view of these arms being received during the coming summer, I would call your attention to the necessity of a law providing for the distribution of same among the respective counties of the Territory.

Since the adjournment of the last Legislature, work has been resumed upon the public buildings, which was, continued the past season until the middle of October. The Secretary of the Treasury of the United States authorized the Governor of the Territory to select a site for the penitentiary, which he located upon the northwest corner of the same square of ground, on which the state house is being erected. The foundation of the former building is completed in the most substantial manner and a considerable amount of work has been done upon the latter. Operations will be resumed upon both buildings as soon as practicable in the spring, and it is to be hoped they can be carried forward, the coming season, well towards a state of completion. Both buildings are much needed by the wants of the Territory, and when the penitentiary shall have been completed, the facilities it will afford, for the punishment of criminals, will, I have no doubt, have a salutary effect in the diminution of crime.

equivalent in other than the fact of the
and which he was interested in the
in the Territory the right to the
being received during the same
attention to the necessity of a
tribution of some kind, the
Territory.

Since the report of the
has been received from the
financed the past season with
Secretary of the Territory of the
the Governor of the Territory
penitentiary, which is located
the same square of ground, and
erected. The foundation of the
in the most substantial manner
work has been done upon the
remained upon both sides of
spring, and it is to be
the coming season, well
buildings are now under way
when the penitentiary will
ites it will afford, for the
have no doubt, have a
erms.

During the session of the Legislature in December, 1847, an act was passed in relation to the Pueblo Indians. It creates and constitutes the several pueblos bodies politic and corporate, with perpetual succession to them and their successors with the right to sue and be sued, bring and defend actions, and, grants them other legal privileges enjoyed by our citizens. The government of the United States has always considered the Indian populations of the country in the light of wards, with whose welfare she is especially charged. Congress makes such needful laws as may be required in their intercourse with our citizens; and has never recognized the right of any state or territory to legislate for them; which if they can do in one instance they can do in every other, and thus would have it in their power to remove them entirely from under the fostering care of the general government. It is time that the Pueblo Indians occupy a position somewhat different from that presented by the wandering Indian tribes, being permanently settled in villages and enjoying a higher degree of civilization; but this is not sufficient to remove them from the immediate jurisdiction of the United States. I consider the act in question as mischievous in its tendencies, and calculated to work injury to this simple minded people. It fosters among the different pueblos a spirit of litigation; and when any difficulty arises between them, instead of submitting its adjustment to those appointed, by

During the session of the legislative assembly
1927, an act was passed to amend the laws of the
It created and consolidated the various laws of the
police and correction, with certain amendments to the
and their associates with the right to sue and be
bring and defend actions, and, finally, the laws of
privileges enjoyed by the citizens. The government of
United States has always maintained the Indian policy of
of the country in the light of war, with the aim of
and is especially directed. Congress has been successful
laws as may be required in the future, and it is
efficient; and has never recognized the right of any state
or territory to legislate for them; and it is the
in one instance they are to be every other, and the
have it in their power to make laws which are
the fostering care of the people of the United States.
that the people of the United States are entitled to
from that presented by the various Indian tribes, and
permanently settled in villages and towns, and the
of civilization; and this is not sufficient for them to
from the immediate civilization of the United States.
consider the act in question as a violation of the
enact, and continued to work away to make them more
people. It is to be noted that the act in question is
illegal; and when any law is found to be illegal,
instead of enforcing the law, it is to be repealed.

the United States, to look after their immediate welfare, they separate to our courts, where the break is more likely to be widened, than healed. That such has been the effect of this law we have abundant evidence. Within the last eighteen months the two neighboring pueblos of Laguna and Acoma have resorted to the legal tribunal to settle the most trifling difficulties, and now a number of suits are pending. It may be years before all these suits are settled, when the Indians will probably find themselves stripped of the little personal property they possess besides a hostility engendered that time cannot reconcile. For these reasons I suggest the propriety and necessity of repealing this law, that this class of persons may alone be subject to the legislation of the national government. I would recommend that you memorialize the Post Master General to increase the mail facilities between the States and our territory. The geographical position of New Mexico, being in the heart of the continent, and bounded on every side by immense desert plains and rugged mountains, renders it more distant from the general government than any other portion of the Union over which waves our flag. There are many reasons why the intercourse with the home government should be increased. Three months are now required before a reply can be received by mail from Washington, in the most pressing emergency, and not in that time, unless prompt attention is given; and this delay often seriously embarrasses our

the United States, so long after that incident, before
they separate for our country, where the price is more
likely to be advanced, than needed. That such has been
the effect of this law to have somewhat evidence. Within
the last eighteen months the two neighboring parties at
Laguna and Acuna have resorted to the legal tribunal to
settle the most trifling difficulties, and now a number
of suits are pending. It may be said that all these
suits are settled, when the Indians will probably find them-
selves satisfied of the little personal property they possess
besides a hostility whenever that they cannot reconcile.
For these reasons I suggest the propriety and necessity of
repealing this law, that this class of persons may stand no
subject to the legislation of the national government.
I would recommend that you amend this law to read: That
to increase the mail facilities between the States and our
territory. The geographical position of the Territory, being
in the heart of the continent, and bounded on every side by
immense desert plains and rugged mountains, renders it very
distant from the general government, than any other portion
of the Union over which waves our flag. There are many
reasons why the intercourse with the general government should
be increased. These reasons are not repeated before a reply
can be received by mail from Washington, in the most press-
ing emergency, and not in that time, unless prompt attention
is given; and this delay often seriously endangers our

public officers. To the great map of the people of the States, our territory is almost an unknown land, and even the best informed have but a very limited knowledge of it. By a more frequent intercourse and interchange of intelligence with other sections of the Union, our people will become better known, our resources understood, and the attention of those seeking new homes westward, directed to our valleys and plains. Although nature has not lavished her bounties upon our territory, with so profuse a hand as mark her gifts to other portions of our happy country, it has not been wholly neglected in the bestowal of blessings. Our barren and rugged mountains are interspersed with fertile valleys which yield a good return to the husbandman, and our plains, unsurpassed in extent, furnish fine pasture to flocks and herds, where they can run throughout the year. Our mountains abound with the useful and precious metals, and enterprise and capital only are wanting to develop them in great profit. Grapes of a delicious quality thrive in abundance, from which an excellent wine is made, with small expense. In point of climate New Mexico is not surpassed by any portion of the world. The sky is more pure, clear and healthful than that of Italy, and there is a freedom from disease that is unknown in any other country. A farm awaits everyone who comes, donated by the liberality of the general government. These inducements, with the prospects of a permanent peace with the Indian tribes, are sufficient to

public officers. To the great map of the people of the States, our territory is almost an unknown land, and even the best informed have but a very limited knowledge of it. By a more frequent intercourse and interchange of intelligence with other sections of the Union, our people will become better known, our resources understood, and the attention of those seeking new homes westward, directed to our valleys and plains. Although nature has not lavished her bounties upon our territory, with as profuse a hand as mark her gifts to other portions of our happy country, it has not been wholly neglected in the bestowment of blessings. Our barren and rugged mountains are interspersed with fertile valleys which yield a good return to the husbandman, and our plains, untraversed in extent, furnish fine pastures to flocks and herds, where they can run throughout the year. Our mountains abound with the useful and precious metals, and enterprises and capital only are wanting to develop them in great profit. Grapes of a delicious quality thrive in abundance, from which an excellent wine is made, with small expense. In point of climate New Mexico is not surpassed by any portion of the world. The sky is more pure, clear and beautiful than that of Italy, and there is a freedom from disease that is unknown in any other country. A fair estimate everyone who comes, dictated by the liberality of the general government, these industries, with the prospect of a permanent peace with the Indian tribes, are well calculated to

invite immigrants to take up their homes among us, and assist in developing the resources of the country. The fifth section of the organic law provides that , "An appointment shall be made as nearly equal as practicable among the several counties or districts for the election of the council and House of Representatives, giving to each section of the Territory representation in the ratio of its population, (Indians excepted) as nearly as can be." This has never been done as the act of Congress contemplates. The act of assembly, under which the present appointment was made is that of January 6, 1852, and is so manifestly unjust and unequal, that justice to the respective counties and districts calls for its modification. The only true basis of representation is that made in proportion to the ratio of the population, and when adjusted in any other manner, injustice is sure to be done; some districts are deprived of their proper voice in the Legislature, while others are allowed more than they are entitled to. This is particularly the case in regards the members of the House of Representatives as the apportionment now stands. The county of Rio Arriba with a popular vote of nineteen hundred is at present entitled to five members, while Bernalillo and San Miguel, the former with as many votes and the latter with a hundred votes less than Rio Arriba, are each entitled to but three members while Santa Fe with a vote of fifteen hundred sends four members to the lower house. Valencia with the same vote is entitled to but

invite members to vote in their own right. The
action in developing the members of the assembly.
With action of the assembly for the purpose of
appointment shall be made as nearly as possible
among the several counties or districts for the election
of the council and House of Representatives, giving to each
section of the territory representation in the ratio of its
population. (Article extended as nearly as possible to the
has never been done in the case of Congress and
The act of assembly, which would the present condition of
made is that of January 5, 1905, and is as follows:
and unenacted, that Article is the respective members
districts only for the modification. The only line
of representation is that made in proposition to the
the population, and when adjusted to any other number
justice is sure to be done; some districts are so
their proper voice to the Legislature, and in other cases
allowed more than they are entitled to. This is not
the case in regard to the House of Representatives
as the apportionment was made. The majority of the
a popular vote of thousands entitled is a majority of
five members, this is particularly so in the case of
as many votes and the latter with a majority of five
No Article, and then adjusted to the fact that a majority of
to with a vote of fifteen hundred votes from members to be
lower house. (Article 15) The same was a majority of five

three members. This unequal representation is evidently wrong and I would recommend that the law be so modified that county can have a representation in proportion to its population. As a basis for the apportionment you can take the United States census of 1850, the popular vote of the last election or authorize the census to be taken anew.

The county jails and court house are in a very ruined condition and your attention is called to the necessity of an appropriation to place them in a proper state of repairs. The want of necessary buildings for the confinement of criminals is severely felt in the administration of justice and greatly retards the punishment of crime. In some of the counties the jails are so unsecure that they cannot be used as such, and criminals turned over to the military for safe keeping. This state of things leads to infraction of the law, for bold men are more disposed to commit offenses when the prospect of punishment is remote, than immediate. The certainty of punishment, more than its severity, has a tendency to prevent crime. In most of the counties the court houses are in no better condition than the jails, and are wholly without accommodations for the courts. Every citizen is interested in the administration of justice, and the safe keeping of criminals so that they cannot depredate anew upon the community, and it becomes their duty to provide the necessary buildings for these purposes. These repairs cannot be made without a considerable outlay of money, and I earnestly

three members. This municipal representation is evidently wrong and I would recommend that the law be so modified that county can have a representation in proportion to its population. As a basis for the apportionment you can take the United States census of 1850, the popular vote of the last election or authorize the census to be taken anew.

The county jails and court houses are in a very ruinous condition and your attention is called to the necessity of an appropriation to place them in a proper state of repairs. The want of necessary buildings for the confinement of criminals is severely felt in the administration of justice and greatly retards the punishment of crime. In some of the counties the jails are so wretched that they cannot be used as such, and criminals turned over to the military for safe keeping. This state of things leads to infraction of the law, for bold men are more disposed to commit offences when the prospect of punishment is remote, than immediate. The certainty of punishment, more than its severity, has a tendency to prevent crime. In most of the counties the court houses are in no better condition than the jails, and are wholly without accommodations for the courts. Every citizen is interested in the administration of justice, and the safe keeping of criminals so that they cannot escape, and upon the community, and it becomes their duty to provide the necessary buildings for these purposes. These repairs cannot be made without a considerable outlay of money, and I earnestly

recommend that you make the necessary provision for these objects.

One of the most important duties, that will devolve upon you during the present session of the Legislature, will be a revision of our revenue laws, and to which I would call your early attention. The burdens of government should be borne by all the members thereof according to their ability to bear them so that no citizen shall be obliged to pay more than his equitable proportion. In our county representation and taxation are handmaidens in our republican system; and no one can justly refuse to contribute his portion to the support of a government which protects him in the peaceful enjoyment of life, and liberty and the possession of property. No government can exist without a sufficient amount of revenue to keep the necessary machinery in motion. Public servants should receive such compensation as will insure a faithful discharge of their duties, which will not be the case if the state lacks the necessary means to pay them.

The finances of the Territory at the present time are in a very embarrassed condition. The treasury is without funds, and the credit of the Territory nearly bankrupt. The officers of the government are many months in arrears, in their salaries, and there is no prospect of their being paid. New warrants are issued from time to time, which the holders hawk about and many are willing to sell at almost any price,

recommend that you make the necessary provision for these objects.

One of the most important duties, that will devolve

upon you during the present session of the Legislature,

will be a revision of our revenue laws, and to which I

would call your early attention. The business of government

should be borne by all the members thereof according to

their ability so that there be that no citizen shall be

obliged to pay more than his equitable proportion. In our

country representation and taxation are inseparable in our

republican system; and no one can justly refuse to contribute

his portion to the support of a government which protects him

in the peaceful enjoyment of life, and liberty and the posses-

sion of property. No government can exist without a sufficient

amount of revenue to keep the necessary machinery in

motion. Public servants should receive such compensation as

will insure a faithful discharge of their duties, which will

not be the case if the state lacks the necessary means to pay

them.

The finances of the Territory at the present time are

in a very embarrassed condition. The treasury is without

funds, and the credit of the Territory nearly bankrupt. The

officers of the government are many months in arrears, in

their salaries, and there is no prospect of their being paid.

New warrants are issued from time to time, which the soldiers

hawk about and many are willing to sell at almost any price.

rather than wait the uncertainty of their being paid from the Territorial treasury. It is often the case, for a considerable length of time that there is not a dollar in the treasury and the officers are obliged to ask credit for necessary office expenses. Now, hark you, representatives of the people and guardians of the public welfare, what should be done under these circumstances? There can be but one response: the revenue laws should be so amended as to yield an amount equal to the current expenses of the government, and thus place the public credit upon a solid foundation. The present system of taxation is highly objectionable in its features, in as much as the real wealth is not taxed, but all the burdens are borne by the active business interests of the county. The revenue that is raised is derived from licenses alone, and neither real nor personal property pays a dime towards the support of the government. This is a very unfair system of taxation, and is not in accordance with the long established rule, that each citizen should be taxed in proportion to his wealth. If a man keeps store he pays to the Territory from thirty to eighty dollars per annum and as much, as or more to the county, while the rich proprietor who owns extensive possessions, is neither taxed for his houses, lands nor flocks and herds. A system of revenue imposes the whole burden upon the merchant and traders and exempts the wealthy

rather than wait the uncertainty of being called upon to
 the Territorial Treasury. It is often the case, but a
 considerable length of time that there is not a dollar in
 the Treasury and the officers are obliged to pay credit for
 necessary office expenses. Now, that you, representatives
 of the people and guardians of the public welfare, which
 should be done under these circumstances? There can be
 but one response: the revenue law should be so amended as
 to yield an amount equal to the current expenses of the
 Government, and thus place the public credit upon a solid
 foundation. The present system of taxation is highly
 objectionable in its details, is as much as the real
 wealth is not taxed, but all the burdens are borne by the
 active business interests of the country. The revenue that
 is raised is derived from license sales, and similar real
 not personal property pays a high license the export of
 the Government. This is a very unfair system of taxation,
 and is not in accordance with the best established rules,
 that each citizen should be taxed in proportion to his
 wealth. If a man keeps a shop he pays to the Territory
 from thirty to eighty dollars per annum and as much, or more,
 more to the county, while the rich proprietor who owns
 extensive possessions, is neither taxed for his horses, lands,
 nor flocks and herds. A system of revenue imposed on the whole
 burden upon the merchant and farmer and taxpayer the wealthy

of the county is obviously wrong and requires alteration.

I would call your attention to the propriety of repealing all laws authorizing gambling and recommend that it be made a penal offense punishable by fine and imprisonment. This is a vice too pernicious in its tendencies to receive the sanction of the laws and should be frowned upon by every good citizen. It is the parent of numerous other vices that wait upon it--it fosters habits of idleness, entices youth from the paths of rectitude, sobriety and honesty, and often leads to crimes of the highest grade. Every community has the right to expect that each member thereof will contribute his share to the aggregate wealth and prosperity of the whole, but when gambling is made to a degree respectable and sanctioned by legal enactment you invite among you a set of drones and idlers, who consume your substance without producing anything. This however, is a small part of the objection to be urged against this vice, compared to the injury it does in demoralizing our citizens, and helping to make paupers and criminals. At the present time ours is the only State or Territory in the Union in which gambling is authorized by law, and if we continue to encourage and legalize it, it will not speak well for the morality of our people. It may be urged against the repeal of these laws that it will deprive the Territory of the revenue derived from this source; but with equal propriety it might be urged that we

of the country is continually wrong and requires attention.

I would call your attention to the necessity of
 repeating all laws authorizing gambling and vice and
 that it be made a penal offense punishable by fine and
 imprisonment. This is a vice too prevalent in the land-
 emen to reverse the sanction of the law and should be
 frowned upon by every good citizen. It is the parent of
 numerous other vices that wait upon it--it fosters habits
 of idleness, entices youth from the paths of rectitude,
 sobriety and honesty, and often leads to crimes of the
 highest grade. Every community has the right to expect
 that each member thereof will contribute his share to the
 aggregate wealth and prosperity of the whole, and when
 gambling is made to a degree respectable and sanctioned by
 legal enactment you invite among you a sort of license and
 idleness, who consume your substance without producing any-
 thing. This however, is a small part of the objection to
 be urged against this vice, compared to the injury it does
 in demoralizing our citizens, and helping to make paupers
 and criminals. At the present time even in the only State
 or Territory in the Union in which gambling is authorized
 by law, and if we continue to encourage and legalize it,
 it will not speak well for the morality of our people. It
 may be urged against the repeal of these laws that it will
 degrade the Territory of the revenues derived from this
 source; but with equal propriety it might be urged that we

should legalize every other description of vice that would yield any income to the Treasury. Such means of raising revenue have long since been abandoned by every civilized state and should not be resorted to here. Gambling is fearfully prevalent among all classes, in our Territory and some legislation is required to check this growing evil.

I would respectfully call your attention to the course of general education, and request that you take such action upon it, as will, in your opinion, be more likely to diffuse it more generally among the people. In this age of the world, when knowledge, in every department of learning, is making such rapid advance towards universal intelligence, those who would not be left behind in the great race of power, wealth, and happiness, must give this subject their undivided attention. Education and intelligence are the political and social life-blood of a state, and are as necessary to its prosperity and happiness, as water to the growth of vegetation. Knowledge is light, ignorance is darkness; the former elevates the moral and social condition of man, the latter debases his standard of humanity; and while one makes him a useful citizen, and an honor to the state, the other leads him to vice, crime, and misery.

In our country there is a great reason why education should be diffused among the masses. The government under which we live and which we believe to be the most perfect

should include every other consideration of value that will
yield any income to the Treasury. The value of this
revenue has long since been ascertained by many and the
state and should not be regarded as a mere technicality.
Sincerely respectful among all citizens, the state
and some legislation is required to be made in regard to
I would respectfully call your attention to the
course of general education, but perhaps there are some
action upon it, as well as the general education, to be made
difficult is more difficult, among the people. In this
the world, when we consider, in every department of human
is making and it is not only a matter of general education,
those who want to be better placed in the world, who
poor, weak, and ignorant, and give them the means of
undivided attention. Education and legislation are
political and social life of a state, and are
necessary to the prosperity and happiness, as well as the
growth of civilization. Knowledge is light, and it is
darkness; the former elevates the mind and ennobles the
of man, and it is a demand for education of the people; while
while one seeks for a mental education, and the other for a
state, the other leads to the state, and the other
In our country, there is a great need of education,
should be different, and it is a matter of the state, and
which we live and which we are called upon to be the people

system desired by man, derives all its beauty and stability from the intelligence of the people. In theory and practice it is based upon the capacity of the people to govern themselves; but if they are ignorant they are incapable of discharging the functions of self government, and our boasted system loses its vitality. In a republican government the most honorable places of trust and profit are open to all the citizens; the high-born and the lowly, the rich and the poor have equal opportunity of public distinction unless rendered incompetent by ignorance, or by vice unworthy. This, of itself, should be sufficient stimulus to enlist every man in the cause of education, that himself or his children enjoy the promised honors of our free institutions. The standard of Education⁵ is at a very low

⁵ W. W. H. Davis, El Gringo, p. 195:
The Territorial Legislature, at the session of 1855 and 1856, passed an act establishing a system of common schools, to be supported by a tax levied upon the property of the inhabitants. Four counties were exempted from the general operation of the law, and the citizens thereof were allowed to vote upon its acceptance or non-acceptance. The election ordered by the proclamation of the Governor, was held on the 31st day of March, 1856, with the following result, viz:

<u>Counties</u>	<u>For the law</u>	<u>Against the law</u>
Taos	8	2150
Rio Arriba	19	1928
Santa Ana	8	456
Socorro	2	482

The returns show that, in a popular vote of 5053, there were only 37 men to be found in favor of public schools, a fact which exhibits an opposition to the cause of education truly wonderful.

ebb in our Territory, and demands innumerable legislative attention. We are almost without schools and books. The census of 1850 exhibits to us that in New Mexico, in a population of 61,549 there were 25,089 adult persons who could not read and write and at the same time these were only 466 children attending school. Of the adults who could not read and write 13,334 are males, a number about equal to the whole votable inhabitants of the Territory. This shows a fearful amount of ignorance among our people, and is a ground to question their ability to make a proper use of the political power entrusted in them. In comparison with our sister Territories, I regret to say that we fall far behind them. In Oregon, in a population of 13,294, there were, at the same time, only 162 adults who could not read and write, and in Utah there were 154 in a population of 11,380, in the same condition. In the former Territory there were 1877, and in the latter 2035 children attending school. From these figures, it appears that our children are growing up in ignorance, and are not being prepared to discharge the important social and political duties that must devolve upon

The great enmity to schools and intelligence can only be accounted for as follows: that the people are so far sunk in ignorance that they are not really capable of judging of the advantages of education. From this result the cause of education has but little hope from popular will, and the verdict shows that the people love darkness rather than light. (Continued from El Gringo, p. 195.)

...in our territory, and ...
...to the ...
...of 1890 ...
...population of ...
...could not read and write ...
...only ...
...could not read and write ...
...apart to the ...
...This shows a ...
...and is a ...
...was of the ...
...with our ...
...far behind ...
...more, at the same time, only ...
...and write, and in ...
...11,500, in the ...
...were 1877, and in the ...
...from these figures, it ...
...up in ...
...important ...

The ...
...no ...
...of the ...
...of education ...
...verified ...
...light.

them. If we wish to take rank with the rest of the Union in intelligence, we must dispel the cloud of ignorance that hangs over us, by educating the rising generation.

I am well aware that the resources of the Territory are limited, and, however, well disposed, it is not in your power to accomplish much in the great work of education. From our inability to sustain a system of education adequate to our wants, I would recommend that you lay our condition before Congress, and respectfully solicit aid from the general government. Congress has often shown a paternal regard for this remote section of the Union, and cannot turn a deaf ear to our necessities. Heretofore the 16 to 36 section of land in each township were granted the Territory for school purposes; but from the physical formation of the country, so large a portion of the surface being rocky mountains and barren plains, the proceeds of these sections do not promise much revenue. I would therefore recommend that you memorialize Congress that in lieu of the land they appropriate a certain sum of money for education in this Territory; the principal to be invested by the general government and the interest accruing therefrom to be expended in such manner and under the direction of such offices as Congress may direct.

I herewith transmit to the Legislative Assembly the annual reports of the Auditor and Treasurer; which will

them. It is wish to take rank with the rest of the Union
in intelligence, we must dispel the cloud of ignorance
that hangs over us, by educating the rising generation.
I am well aware that the resources of the Territory
are limited, and, however, well disposed, it is not in
your power to accomplish much in the great work of educa-
tion. From our inability to maintain a system of education
adequate to our wants, I could recommend that you lay out
condition before Congress, and respectfully solicit aid
from the general government. Congress has often shown a
paternal regard for this remote section of the Union, and
cannot turn a deaf ear to our necessities. Moreover the
16 to 36 section of land in each township were granted the
Territory for school purposes; but from the physical con-
dition of the country, so large a portion of the surface
being rocky mountains and barren plains, the proceeds of
these sections do not promise much revenue. I would there-
fore recommend that you memorialize Congress that in lieu of
the land they appropriate a certain sum of money for
education in this Territory; the principal to be invested by
the general government and the interest covering taxation
to be expended in such manner and under the direction of
such officers as Congress may direct.
I respectfully transmit to the Legislative Assembly the
annual reports of the Auditor and Treasurer; which will

exhibit the condition of the finances of the Territory for the fiscal year, ending the fifteenth of November last. From them it will be seen that the amount received into the Treasury during the year, \$8,735.34 and the amount paid out during the year, \$11,668.57 $\frac{2}{3}$ showing a balance against the Territory for the fiscal year of \$2933.23 $\frac{2}{3}$. Which being added to \$3242.22 the amount outstanding last year shows the total indebtedness to be \$6,175.45 $\frac{2}{3}$ and which remains unprovided for.

Although our remote situation happily exempts us from political agitation that prevails in other sections of the Union, we cannot be uninterested spectators of passing events. Fanaticism and treason to the constitution and laws of the limited States seem to have breathed into them a new life, and are now running riot in the land. To see secret oath-bound societies waging a politico-religious crusade against our adopted citizens, seeking to deprive them of their constitutional rights, and to reduce them almost to a stage of vassalage, asking that they shall bear all the burdens, but not be allowed to enjoy any of the rewards of government. It is contrary to reason and experience to make the birth place a test of fidelity or merit, when it is known that these qualities exist among men without distinction of race or clime. I do not hesitate to say, that as a body, our adopted citizens are as much

15
exhibit the condition of the finances of the Territory for
the fiscal year, ending the fifteenth of November last.
From them it will be seen that the amount received into the
Treasury during the year, \$2,735.34 and the amount paid out
during the year, \$11,608.87 2/3 showing a balance against
the Territory for the fiscal year of \$8,873.53 2/3, which
being added to \$5842.22 the amount outstanding last year
shows the total indebtedness to be \$14,715.75 2/3 and which
remains unpaid for.

Although our remote allocation supply amounts to
from political agitation that prevails in other sections
of the Union, we cannot be understood supporters of any-
ing events. Republican and Democrat for the common good and
laws of the United States seem to have been made into
a new life, and are now turning right in the face. To see
across each-horned societies taking a political-religious
course against our adopted citizens, seeking to deprive
them of their constitutional rights, and to reduce them
almost to a state of servitude, knowing that they shall bear
all the burdens, but not be allowed to enjoy any of the
privileges of government. It is contrary to reason and
experience to make the fifth place a seat of fidelity or
merit, when it is known that those qualifications exist among
men without distinction of race or color. I do not hesitate
to say, that as a body, our adopted citizens are among

devoted to our institutions as the native born, and our history knows that they have never been tardy in shedding their blood, on laying down their lives in defense of the Union. The most objectionable feature in this new organization is the religious aspect it wears. Professing Christians of various denominations, have banded themselves with the political formalities of the day, and, in forgetfulness of the precepts of him whom they profess to follow have turned their vials of wrath upon a single sect which worships in common with them, the same God and the same Redeemer. This may be Christian charity of the nineteenth century, but it is not that taught by the Savior of mankind. The history of the world has been made a bloody record by arousing the fierce passions of men upon the subject of religion, and it will be an evil day for our country when it shall become the element in our popular elections, because religious fanaticism knows no bounds. It will be time enough to array ourselves against the Catholics of the United States when we see evidence to call in question their patriotism.

In one section of the Union the mad spirit of fanaticism has assumed a more tangible shape, and has broken out in rank treason against the constitution and laws of the United States. The Legislature of Massachusetts, at their last session, passed an act annulling a law of Congress

devoted to our... history... their... Union. The most... nation is... Christians of... with the political... influence of the... have turned... worship in common... However, this... century, but it is... The history of the... another... religion, and it will... it shall become the... because religious... time enough to... United States... political.

In the... formation has... broken out in... of the United... their last...

and fixing a heavy penalty upon any one who shall assist in carrying it into effect in that state. An attack of this kind, upon the Constitution, is a blow at the integrity of the Union, and in a moral point of view is as much treason as though the people had resisted with arms in their hands. When a state sets herself up in opposition to the general government, and the contest comes at to whose laws shall be obeyed, the former will have to give way, and, if necessary, by force of arms. The Constitution of the United States is the result of mutual concessions by the several states, being a compromise of conflicting interests, without which no Union could have been formed; and its adoption by the states was a sacred pledge on their part, that they would remain faithful to the obligations it imposed. Massachusetts has seen proper to violate her plighted faith, and thereby has disgraced herself in the eyes of the other states. When any member of the Union fails in her federal obligations, it becomes the duty of every other state and Territory to take notice of such dereliction that this, hitherto, proud old state around whose history cluster so many holy memories of the past--where the revolution had its birth, and was rocked while yet in swaddling clothing, whose storied urn points to a Bunker Hill and Lexington, to a Hancock and an Adams, that a state endeared to the Union

and fixing a heavy penalty upon any one who shall assist in carrying it into effect in that state. An attack of this kind, upon the Constitution, is a blow at the integrity of the Union, and is a moral point of view as much as when the people had resented with arms in their hands. When a state seeks to put its opposition to the federal government, and the contest comes at the point where shall be decided, the federal will have to give way, and, if necessary, by force of arms. The Constitution of the United States is the result of mutual concessions by the several states, being a compact of conflicting interests, without which no Union could have been formed; and the adoption by the states was a sacred pledge on their part, that they would remain faithful to the obligations imposed. Unhappily, it has been proper to violate that pledge, and thereby has disgraced himself in the eyes of the other states. Every member of the Union feels in her federal obligation, it becomes the duty of every other state and territory to take notice of such violation that this, likewise, from old state arms when history eludes to many holy memories of the past—where the revolution had its birth, and was fought while yet in warring elements, whose stories are points to a better life and happiness, to a Hancock and an Adams, that a state suggested to the Union

should forget her solemn obligations, and lift a hostile hand against the Constitution, the great ark of our political safety. May the returning patriotism and sense of duty of her people speedily work away the dark blot that now rests upon her escutcheons.

In conclusion, gentlemen, allow me to call to your minds the important duties you have to perform as representatives of the people, who, for the time being have entrusted to you the power of making laws for their welfare. It will afford me pleasure to render you any assistance in my power, in the discharge of your duties; and it is my earnest wish that harmony may preside over all your deliberations, and that each one may be governed solely by a desire to advance the public good.

W. W. H. Davis

Executive Office, Territory of New Mexico,
Santa Fe, December 2nd, 1855.

should forget her father's legacy, and
hand against the family line, and to the
political action, and the political action
of help of her people, especially in the
this new world, and the new world.
In conclusion, we must, after the
minds the important political and social
conditions of the world, and the world
estimated to be the most important for the world
here. It will be the most important for the world
conditions in the world, and the world
and it is by the world, and the world
all your conditions, and the world
activity in the world, and the world.

Executive Order, Executive Order, Executive Order
Santo, Santo, Santo, Santo, Santo, Santo, Santo, Santo

THE NABAJO WAR¹

As we predicted a short time ago, the Nabajo war has been of short duration. We learn from recent advices from New Mexico that an armistice has been agreed upon between the parties, the result of which will be a treaty of peace. The Nabajos, by reason of their agricultural pursuits, and their wealth in flocks and herds, are the least prepared of any of our Indian tribes to carry on hostile operations. They will in every instance be compelled to conclude an early peace, or be reduced to beggary and want. If the treaty of 1855 had been ratified, and it would have been, but for the meddlesome interference of the Surveyor General, [Pelham]² and present Superintendent of Indian Affairs of New Mexico,³ there would have been no difficulty with the Nabajos at this time. If a new treaty shall have been concluded, we hope the Senate will ratify it without delay. But permanent peace cannot exist with the Indian tribes of New Mexico until

¹ Editorial in the Doylestown Democrat, January 18, 1858. W. W. H. Davis, editor.

² H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 99. Pelham the Surveyor General served with the Confederate Army during the Civil War, was made prisoner by the Federals. Later he was paroled.

³ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 662. James L. Collins served as Superintendent of Indians from 1857-63.

they shall have been restricted within specified limits by treaty stipulations, and the Intercourse act⁴ enforced. The early conclusion of the Nabajo war, has been a severe stroke to those who are on the look-out for public plunder in that territory.

⁴ James T. Adams, Dictionary of American History (Vol. III, New York: Scribner's, 1940), p. 98. The Indian Intercourse Act was passed October 1834. This act and subsequent treaties with the various tribes set aside a permanent Indian country. White settlers were excluded from this territory, trading was only permitted under Federal license and other safeguards were authorized to protect the Indian from the white man's exploitation and interference. This guarantee remained in effect only as long as the whites were not interested in the territory.

they shall have been restricted within specified limits by treaty stipulations, and the Government will endeavor to secure a revision of the treaty now, and some a revision to those who were on the look-out for public interest in that territory.

James T. Adams, *Geography of American History* (Vol. II, New York: Scribner, 1907, p. 30). This Indian interference for was passed October 1850. This act and subsequent treaties with the various tribes set aside a permanent Indian country. While neither was excluded from this territory, and no only guaranteed water (later) liquor and other commodities were authorized to protect the Indian from the white man's exploitation and interference. This question remained in effect only as long as the whites were not interested in the territory.

Albuquerque, New Mexico¹
August 14, 1858

Day before yesterday Company C, 3rd Infantry, Lieut. J. McL. Hildt,² and Company A, Mounted Rifles, Capt. W. L. Elliot,³ arrived at this place, being the first troops we have had here since Capt. Trevill and Lieut. Shipley⁴ left with their companies of the 3rd Infantry to escort Capt. Marcy⁵ with supplies for the army in Utah. Although this place is headquarters for the 3rd Infantry, since the departure of those companies for

¹ Letter in the Doylestown Democrat (and Bucks County Republican), October 5, 1858.

² F. H. Heitman, Register and Dictionary of United States Army, 1789-1903, I, p. 529. Lieutenant James McLean Hildt, graduated from United States Military Academy in 1852, he was transferred to the third infantry and promoted to lieutenant-colonel during the Civil War.

³ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 676.

F. H. Heitman, Register and Dictionary of United States Army, 1789-1903, I, p. 402. Washington Lafayette Elliot participated in engagements against the Navajo, July 1858. He was stationed at Fort Defiance. Elliot became major-general during the Civil War.

⁴ F. H. Heitman, Register and Dictionary of United States Army, 1789-1903, I, p. 883. Alexander N. Shipley rose from rank of private to Lieutenant-colonel (1865). He served as 2nd lieutenant of the third infantry from June 1857 to May 1861.

⁵ F. H. Heitman, Register and Dictionary of United States Army, 1789-1903, I, p. 689. Captain Randolph Barnes Marcy, made an exploring expedition from Ft. Smith, Arkansas, to Preston, Texas; in 1852 made exploration to different parts of New Mexico. Marcy was brevetted brigadier-general in the United States Army, 1865.

H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 653.

Utah, Colo. Bonneville has not had at his disposal other troops than the dozen men who are the remnant of his regimental Band. We have had few enough troops in the Territory to keep the Indians in subjection before the requisition of five companies to escort Capt. Marcy, and now that we are on a verge of a war with the Navajo Indians--only the largest Indian nation on the continent--it is doubtful whether sufficient troops can be spared from service at other points to conquer a speedy peace; and this not that the Navajos are so very warlike, but because their country is so full of lurking places as to make it necessary to have many troops to catch them as a preliminary to fighting.

The apparent cause of this expected war is, that some time about the latter part of last month, a negro boy belonging to Major Brooks, 3rd Infantry, commanding at Fort Defiance, was wrestling with a young Navajo in the rear of the fort, the negro gave the Navajo a pretty hard fall, and the Navajo mounting his horse, shot the negro with an arrow through the back between the shoulders, and fled, eluding pursuit. The negro died next day. Major Brooks demanded the murderer, but the Navajos declined giving him up, because he is a capitancito, (little captain or sub-chief) and offered to make compensation by delivering two common Indians, and I do not

Utah, Colo. Committee has not yet received the
troops from the Government who are the owners of the
territory to be settled. The Government has not yet
received the five hundred and thirty-five acres of
land that we are on a very small scale with the
Indian--only the largest Indian nation on the western
is in doubt whether settled there or not. The
from service as well as to the Government. The
and this has been the case for some time. The
because their country is so small and the Government
want it necessary to have more land. The Government
grants it to the Indians.
The Government has not yet received the
from the Indians. The Government has not yet
received the land from the Indians. The Government
at Fort Hays, and the Indians are very happy
the land of the Indians. The Government has not yet
received the land from the Indians. The Government
now with the Indians. The Government has not yet
received the land from the Indians. The Government
not yet received the land from the Indians. The Government
Major Brown, Major Brown, Major Brown, Major Brown,
declared that the Indians are very happy. The
Circle. The Indians are very happy. The Government
section by the Indians. The Government has not yet

know how many horses. Major Brooks, not being of a "speculative turn," declined the offer, and required the delivery of the murderer by the 12th instant, otherwise the Navajos should abide the consequences. England having backed out by the "right of search" question, I have no doubt the Navajos will finally relinquish their proscriptive right of stealing mules, sheep, etc., and killing negroes and white men--if the Indians will listen to reason. It is said an expedition against the Navajos will leave here about the 1st proximus. What the ultimate results will be cannot be conjectured because it is not known to outsiders who will be put in command. Should Col. Bonneville,⁶ who is an experienced Indian fighter, be put in command, the success of his campaign against the Apaches justifies the presumption that he will give the Navajos a lesson which they will long remember.

⁶ F. H. Heitman, Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, 1789-1903, I, p. 230. B. L. Bonneville or Bonnerville, led successful campaigns against the Apaches in 1857. He served as military commander of New Mexico, 1858-59. Bonnerville was colonel in the 3rd United States Infantry during his service in New Mexico. He was promoted to brigadier-general in 1865.

know how many horses. Major Brown, and being a
"speculative" man, declined the offer, and requested the
delivery of the number of the number of the number of the number
the Navajo should make the correspondence. Having
having backed out by the right of course, question,
have no doubt the Navajo will finally relinquish their
prospective right of shearing wool, sheep, etc., and
killing horses and will turn in the Indian will
be reason. It is said an expedition against the Navajo
will leave here about the 1st of June. That the Navajo
resist will be turned to advantage because it is
known to outsiders who will be in command. Should
Col. Hornum, who is an experienced Indian fighter,
be put in command, the success of the expedition against
the Navajo justifies the presumption that the will give
the Navajo a lesson and they will leave the country.

General in 1883.
service in New Mexico. He was promoted to lieutenant
colonel in the 1st United States Infantry and was
commander of the 1st Battalion, 1st United States Infantry
against the Navajo in 1883. He served as adjutant
of the 1st United States Infantry, 1st Battalion, 1st
United States Infantry, 1883-1884. He was promoted to
lieutenant colonel in 1883.

Col. Loring,⁷ of the Mounted Rifles, another experienced Indian fighter, is now in Utah; and although, without a doubt, there are other Indian fighters among our subordinate officers, their rank has precluded the manifestation of their merits.

Capt. Chaves⁸ left this valley about the 20th May

⁷ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 687. William Wing Loring, "It is stated, on authority not very clearly defined, that attempts were made in the autumn of 1860 and spring of 1861 by Colonel W. H. Loring of the mounted rifles of later fame in Egypt as Loring Pasha, temporarily in command of the department, with the aid of Colonel George B. Crittenden, commanding an expedition against the Apaches, both officers having been sent to the territory for that special purpose, to attach the New Mexican troops through the influence of southern officers to the Confederate Cause." Loring became a major-general in the army of the Confederate States of America.

⁸ R. E. Twitchell, The Leading Facts of New Mexican History, II, p. 389. Manuel Chaves or Chavez was a lineal descendant of General Fernando Duran de Chaves, one of the officers with the reconquistador, Don Diego de Vargas. Chaves was an Indian fighter and took part in a bitter campaign against the Navajos when only sixteen years of age. He was a resident of Santa Fe when General Kearny took possession of the city. He held a commission under Governor Armijo and was in favor of holding the Apache pass against Kearny. Chaves was accused of being one of the conspirators for the uprising of December 1846, but was acquitted. When the revolution broke out at Taos in January 1847, Chaves enlisted as a private soldier under Colonel St. Vrain. In 1855 he was in command of troops against the Utes and Jicarilla Apaches, and in 1859 took part in the campaign against the Apaches, who were led by Mangus Colorado. When the Civil War broke out, Chaves was offered a commission in the Confederate Army, by Colonel W. W. Loring. He declined this offer and later became lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd regiment, New Mexico Volunteers, taking part in the battles of Valverde and Apache Canyon.

Col. Loring, of the 1st Cavalry, was
killed at the battle of Little Bighorn.
Gen. Terry, who was killed at the battle of
Little Bighorn, was the first of the
series of officers who were killed
of their nation.
Gen. Terry, who was killed at the battle of
Little Bighorn, was the first of the
series of officers who were killed
of their nation.

The 1st Cavalry, which was
killed at the battle of Little Bighorn,
was the first of the series of officers
who were killed of their nation.
The 1st Cavalry, which was
killed at the battle of Little Bighorn,
was the first of the series of officers
who were killed of their nation.

The 1st Cavalry, which was
killed at the battle of Little Bighorn,
was the first of the series of officers
who were killed of their nation.
The 1st Cavalry, which was
killed at the battle of Little Bighorn,
was the first of the series of officers
who were killed of their nation.

last with about fifty men, for the head of the Rio Prieto, on a trading and gold expedition, but has not returned, and no definite accounts have been received of the fate of the party. An expressman who arrived from Fort Defiance about a week ago, brought word that a dog belonging to Roman Baca,⁹ which had accompanied its master on the expedition, returned to the fort wounded with arrows; and from this circumstance it is conjectured that the party has been "wiped out;" but it is rather to be hoped that they have discovered a rich gold placer, and are busy in the accomplishment of the object of the expedition. The press of the States appears to be endeavoring to make the people believe that the Gadsden Purchase is the only part of New Mexico where gold is to be found in abundance, whereas persons well informed of the resources of the Territory know very well that gold is found in abundance in all parts of the Territory; and without wishing to disparage that section of country in point of mineral wealth--which is the only thing it can boast of--I would remark that one-fourth of the enthusiastic boasting of its newspaper correspondents may be very liberally received as

⁹ Ramon Baca was a resident of San Mateo, Valencia County, immediately following the Civil War. He amassed a fortune by raising sheep, horses, and cattle. During the Apache Wars he was in command of a native militia. He lost his entire fortune in 1893-94 and died two years later.

last night about 11:30 p.m. The first of the three
on a bridge and was... and no definite...
the party... about a week ago...
Roman... expedition... from this...
has been... they have discovered...
the... press of the...
people... of New Mexico...
where...
For... in all parts of the...
discovery...
results...
remains...
newspaper...

...
...
...
...
...

truth, and the other three-fourth may be attributed to an excited imagination, and anxiety to have the 32d parallel made the route for a railroad to the Pacific.

Rev. Mr. Abel was poisoned at Moro, on the 1st inst. He said Mass in the church at that place and, remarking that the wine used had a strange taste, died in fifteen minutes afterwards. It is said that he had shortly before given a suspended priest a short reproof for his debauchery and licentiousness, and it is suspected that he had the poison conveyed into the wine to revenge himself on Mr. Abel, although a gentleman of hasty temper and a severe and indiscriminate censurer of evil doers, was a man esteemed and loved by all who were intimately acquainted with him, for his talents and generous heart. Murders are becoming scarce in these parts.

Within the past two months upward of two hundred emigrants from the States, for California, have gone through this place on the route by the 35th parallel. Last week several gentlemen from Fort Gibson, Ark. passed by the same route, on an experimental trip, and informed us that they experienced no inconvenience thus far, for want of either wood, water or grass, all of which are in great abundance and at short distances along the route,

Yours truly, Novoleno¹⁰

¹⁰ Only the pseudonym is given; there was no evidence found of the writer's correct name.

...the
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

SLAVERY IN NEW MEXICO¹

We see it stated in our exchanges, that the House of Representatives of New Mexico, has passed a very stringent act upon the subject of negro slavery, which not only legalizes it, but provides that emancipation shall never take place. This will surprise those who know the sentiment of the people of New Mexico upon this subject, and especially how illy adopted by nature is the country to slave labor. We do not believe there are five hundred Mexicans in the Territory really in favor of the introduction of negro slavery, for the simple reason, if there were no others, that now have a cheaper system of labor in peonage than that of slavery. Independent of this interested view of the question, we are well assured from a residence and intercourse of four years among them, that the great mass of population is opposed to the institution. We look upon the present movement as a political trick, and very probably has been urged through by those in authority. The agitation of this vexed question in that Territory at this time, we consider unfortunate, and we fear it will be a means of unsettling the peaceful relations that have heretofore existed. Under the former administration, at least, we know such was the

¹ Editorial in the Doylestown Democrat, March 8, 1859. W. W. H. Davis, editor.

case in our time, the influence of those in power was exerted against raising any question upon the subject of slavery. There was a general acquiescence in the right of the master to bring his slaves into the Territory, and no legislation was deemed necessary, as a Fugitive Slave Law provided for their reclamation in case of escape. The passage of the act in question, however, is not cause for astonishment to those who are acquainted with the composition of a New Mexican Legislature; and we believe that if the proper means were taken the two Houses could be induced to pass an act, at the next session, to hang the Governor of the Territory and all the other federal officers. Two sessions ago a law was passed to prevent free negroes coming into the Territory, which also provided for the removal of those then living there, unless they should give security for their good behavior; but this law, like many others, remains a dead letter upon the statute books. The introduction of negro slavery into New Mexico, may in time seriously effect the social and domestic relations of the Territory. Among the lower classes the Mexicans know no distinction of color, and the women as soon intermarry and cohabit, with a negro as one of their own race. This evil had become so apparent, and seemed to be so much on the increase, that the legislature some time ago passed a severe law against the intermarriage

of Mexicans and negroes, but the statute had little if any influence against the inclinations of the inhabitants, and the penalty was never enforced. Now if negro slaves should be introduced into the Territory to any number, there will be an extensive intermarriage and cohabitation between them and the lower classes, and in time the negro blood will be generally diffused through the population. Those of Mexican blood are now citizens of the United States, but their offsprings with an African cross will become subjects. By this means, in all that central region now inhabited by the mongrel Spanish race, there may be reared up a mulatto nation, which John Quincy Adams always believed would be the case some day. If the people of New Mexico wish negro slaves among them, certainly no outsider has a right to find fault, and so far as we are concerned, we are satisfied with their decision of the question, though we can hardly view the present action as a full expression of the will of the people upon the question. The present legislature is not Democratic, but strongly in opposition to the Democratic party.

of Mexicans and negroes, but the people are not to be
influenced against the institutions of the Government, and
the people are never to be influenced. For 12 years, since
he introduced into the Territory his law, he has
been an extensive investigator and consultation between them
and the lower classes, but in time the same blood will be
generally diffused through the population. Those of
Mexican blood are not of the United States, but
their offspring with an African cross will become Americans
by this means, so all that racial poison now imbedded
by the negroes' Spanish blood, there may be removed by
mixing the nation, which is to be given them, and
would be the same some day. If the people of New Mexico
wish negro slaves among them, certainly no one has been
right to find fault, and so far as we are concerned, we
are satisfied with their decision of the question. Justice
is our hardly won the present action as a full expression
of the will of the people upon the question. The
Legislature is not Democratic, but strongly is opposed
to the Democratic party.

New Mexico,¹
January 29, 1859

Since the close of the Navajo war we are quite barren of news of a general character, that is, such as would be of much interest to your readers; though we had local incidents that might interest you. Recently (but the precise date I cannot give), Mr. Thomas Rowland, a worthy man from Pennsylvania, but thirty years in this country, was inhumanely murdered in San Miguel. The act was done at night by an assassin for the purpose of robbing his (Rowland's) store, as is supposed. At last accounts the assassin had not been discovered.

The Legislature will adjourn on the 4th proximo--It is said to be the weakest and most inefficient body of its kind ever assembled in the Territory, if not in the world. Their labors have been no doubt sufficiently arduous, but so far wholly fruitless for good. About the first thing they did was to whitewash Pelham,² the Surveyor General and recommended him for confirmation to the Senate as a "party measure," notwithstanding the facts of him having seduced the girl, and of his living with her in concubinage were notorious, and well known to them. The resolution, however,

¹ Letter in the Doylestown Democrat, March 29, 1859.

² See footnote 2, p. 158.

New York,
January 22, 1888

Since the close of the Navy's war to the white banner of
news of a general character, that is, such as would be of
much interest to your readers; though we had local inter-
ests that might interest you. Recently (but the precise
date I cannot give), Mr. Thomas Nelson, a writer for the
Pennsylvania, our thirty years in this country, was
inhumanely murdered in the night. The act was done at
night by an assassin for the purpose of robbing him
(Nelson's) alone, as is supposed. At last someone has
assassin had not been discovered.

The Legislature will adjourn on the 24th inst. -- it
is said to be the weakest and most inefficient body of the
kind ever assembled in the Territory. It has no power
whatsoever over the people, no doubt sufficiently and only
so far as they desire for good. About the time when
they did was to witness the fall of the Republic. The
recommenced his for contribution to the Republic. The
movement, notwithstanding our lack of the money and
the gift, and of his living with her in comfortable
notorious, and well known to them. The President, however,

1 Letter in the Boystown Herald, Jan. 22, 1888.
2 See footnote 2, p. 186.

was carried by a bare majority in each house. They also passed a resolution refusing to "ratify" the late treaty with the Navajoes, but on the next day their keepers having told them that they had made themselves and their party ridiculous, "they took it all back." The Catholic Bishop-- the Reverend John Lamy, also signed Pelham's recommendation, although the "damsel" had been tutored in his convent. You, no doubt saw the attendance at his, Pelham's, farewell frolic as reported in the Gazette. With all these supports he of course, will be confirmed--and hence the Surveyor triumphs, brings the President of the Senate [Breckinridge], the temporal and ecclesiastical authorities of this Territory to do his bidding and make their sheaves bow to his sheaf as Joseph did those of his brethern. Affidavits of his, Pelham's, conduct were forwarded to Washington, and must have come to the knowledge of the President, before he sent his name to the Senate for confirmation; but the President of course disbelieves the charges, or he would not thus sustain this "moral outlaw." The surveyor triumphs over all, and continues to keep the "gal" and comes out not only "unscathed, but with many high compliments, sacred, social and official." I have understood that since the "Old Stag" [Pelham] has left, one of the clerks of his office was paying rather more attention to his inamorata than another of his clerks thought comported with the

was carried by a heavy machine in each hand. The first
passed a mechanical test, and the second, the first
with the heavy, but on the first test, the second
folded then they had been tested and their
ridiculous, they took it all in. The second
the movement then, they also took it in, and
although the second, the first had been tested
no doubt was the first, and the second, the first
triple as repeated in the second. The first, the second
he of course, the first, the second, the first, the second
triple, the first, the second, the first, the second
the second, the first, the second, the first, the second
copy to the first, the second, the first, the second
sheet as tested, the first, the second, the first, the second
his, the first, the second, the first, the second
must have come to the first, the second, the first, the second
he went the first, the second, the first, the second
President of the first, the second, the first, the second
not then, the first, the second, the first, the second
might over all, the first, the second, the first, the second
and not only, the first, the second, the first, the second
passed, the first, the second, the first, the second
the first, the second, the first, the second
office was tested, the first, the second, the first, the second
than, the first, the second, the first, the second

decorum of the Harem, and consequently in the most approved and round-about style of modern diplomacy, plainly told the young man that he would venture to suggest that the care of the Mistress of the Land-office had been left to himself by the distinguished head of that establishment, and that his, the clerk's attentions, were not at all needed, and, in fact, might be more than would be found agreeable to their common superior on his return. It would seem that what is "casus belli," with regard to Brigham, is casus "audationis," with regard to Pelham, or in other words, that the President does not regard in all cases "what is sass for the goose" as "sass for the gander"; or he may think that Pelham has not yet carried all sorts o'wives system to that alarming extent that called for executive interference in the domestic and matrimonial concerns of the former. It, however, would be safe to know exactly how many concubines an officer of the government may keep without attracting the Executive's attention, or, are there things to be regulated by the grade of office? or is a Surveyor to be an exception; or is this to be a free-love reign? But as I before stated, the President doubtless disbelieves the charges which have been preferred against Pelham. No one thinks he would knowingly tolerate such enormities, yet we have a right of complaint, and intend to do so until these things are remedied.

discourse of the hour, and especially in the case of the
and more-often style of modern literature, which is said to
young men that he would produce a masterpiece of the
the history of the literature and the history of the
the history of the literature and the history of the
the history of the literature and the history of the
fact, might be said that the history of the literature
cannot be said to be the history of the literature
"more-often" style of modern literature, which is said to
with regard to the history of the literature, that the history
does not regard it as the history of the literature
"more-often" style of modern literature, which is said to
yet cannot be said to be the history of the literature
that called for the history of the literature and the history
entirely different from the history of the literature
also to the history of the literature and the history of the
government and the history of the literature and the history
attention, and the history of the literature and the history
of literature and the history of the literature and the history
to be a history of the literature and the history of the
President and the history of the literature and the history
preferred and the history of the literature and the history
tolerance and the history of the literature and the history
and there is no doubt that the history of the literature

Otero³ is announced as a candidate for re-election, and Judge Watts⁴ is strongly spoken of as his competitor: and if Watts will clearly abandon his old Whig predilections, and clear himself of suspected proclivities toward Republicanism, and place himself openly, boldly, fairly, and regularly on the Democratic platform, he can beat the "Hijo" (son of the country), because, unless the Hijo does something this session, he has no trophies to hold up to the people, and nothing to harp upon but his "pure Castillian blood," with which the people--i.e. the intelligent portion, who want something more substantial than a bubble--are most heartily sick. They have learned to their sorrow that "pure Castillian blood" does not complete

³ R. E. Twitchell, The Leading Facts of New Mexican History, II, pp. 309-310.

Miguel A. Otero was a descendant of distinguished Spanish families. Otero received his education at St. Louis University, St. Louis, Missouri. He was elected delegate to the legislature and in 1855 was elected delegate to Congress over Jose Manuel Gallegos. In 1861 he was appointed secretary of New Mexico, by Abraham Lincoln. It is said that prior to the breaking out of hostilities between the states, Otero, while in Washington, gave expression to very pronounced pro-slavery sentiment. Otero was a Democrat.

⁴ R. E. Twitchell, The Leading Facts of New Mexican History, II, p. 392.

Judge John S. Watts was a prominent figure in New Mexican affairs for many years. He was named one of the associate justices of the supreme court of New Mexico by President Millard Fillmore at the time New Mexico was made a territory, and was assigned to the second judicial district. In 1861 he was elected delegate to congress. He enjoyed the confidence of Abraham Lincoln. His career as delegate was marked by great industry in behalf of the people of New Mexico.

their capital and other public works. The "Hijo" has not produced a solitary appropriation since he has had so ample an opportunity of displaying his extraordinary blood, and the thinking portion of the community begin to think that there is some mistake about the blood, or that it is no better than other blood. He made a great "faux pas," in regard to the appropriation that Lt. Beale⁵ procured for making the road Neosho to the Colorado of the West. The appropriation referred to is as follows: "That the sum of \$50,000 out of any moneys, (etc.) to be appropriated to build bridges, improve crossings, make a road, etc., from Fort Smith to Albuquerque." Now it is a well known fact that no bridges are needed on this road, nor have any been built. The act continues, "and \$100,000 to complete connected sections of road from Albuquerque to the Rio Colorado," but says not a word about the bridges and crossings, although these are the only works really needed on the last mentioned road. You will not fail to see the loop-hole in the law through which this entire appropriation may slide. We, however, do not yet know the construction which the Road Commissioner, or the Secretary of War, under whose control the appropriation is placed, may give the law. We only

⁵ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 494, 653.

Lieutenant Edward L. Beale made explorations for railroads in 1857, and in the same year opened a wagon road along the 35th parallel.

their capital and other public works. The "High" has not produced a solitary appropriation since he has had no single opportunity of displaying his extraordinary blood and the thinking portion of the community begin to think that there is some mistake about the blood, or that it is no better than other blood. He made a great "turn pass," in regard to the appropriation that Lt. Beale⁵ procured for making the road known to the Colorado of the West. The appropriation referred to is as follows: "That the sum of \$50,000 out of any money, (etc.) to be appropriated to build bridges, improve crossings, make a road, etc., from Fort Smith to Albuquerque." Now it is a well known fact that no bridges are needed on this road, nor have any been built. The act continues, "and \$100,000 to complete construction of road from Albuquerque to the Rio Grande," but says not a word about the bridges and crossings, although these are the only works really needed on the last mentioned road. You will not fail to see the loop-hole in the law through which this entire appropriation may slide. We, however, do not yet know the construction which the Road Commissioner, or the Secretary of War, under whose control the appropriation is placed, may give the law. We only

⁵ E. H. Sanborn, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 434, 435.
Lieutenant Edward L. Beale made explorations for railroads in 1857, and in the same year opened a wagon road along the 35th parallel.

hope for the best and strongly fear the worst. The bridging of the Del Norte and the Colorado for which the appropriation is ample, are about the only works needed on this entire route. But the act seems to have been drawn with the skill of the celebrated special pleader "Quirk" to avoid the application of this appropriation to any useful purpose, and thus the law has been "Quirked," the Territory "Gammoned," and the money "snapped up." With a vengeance has New Mexico fallen into the hands of her friends, if the construction of the law we fear shall prevail. This is a matter that ought, and doubtless will, interest you and your readers, as the building of bridges across the Del Norte and Colorado is all-important to the establishment of Central Railroad route,⁶ in which all the middle, northern, western, and many of the southern states are vitally interested. I trust you will aid us in calling attention to this subject, and that all papers friendly to

⁶ J. T. Adams, Dictionary of American History, I, p. 135. The Atlantic and Pacific Railroad was a land-grant railroad and was chartered on July 27, 1866. It was to run along the thirty-first parallel, from Springfield, Missouri, to Albuquerque, New Mexico, via Indian Territory and northern Texas. The Atchinson Topeka and Santa Fe in 1880 bought a half interest in the road.

Davis, on page 380 of El Gringo said, "If the proposed Atlantic and Pacific rail-road should be constructed through Texas, El Paso will be an important point on the route, and it will be a means of settling the whole valley with an entire population. The place of crossing is just below the mill of Judge Hart, which is said to be the most eligible point for the purpose upon the river."

hope for the best and strongly fear the worst. The
bridging of the Del Norte and the Colorado for which the
appropriation is made, are about the only works needed
on this entire route. But the act seems to have been
drawn with the skill of the celebrated expert blunder-
"maker" to avoid the application of this appropriation to
any useful purpose, and thus the law has been "winked,"
the Territory "barnstormed," and the money "siphoned off."
With a vengeance has New Mexico fallen into the hands of
her friends, in the construction of the law we have shall
prevail. This is a matter that ought, and certainly will,
interest you and your readers, as the building of bridges
across the Del Norte and Colorado is of importance to the
establishment of Central Railroad route, in which all the
middle, northern, western, and many of the southern states
are vitally interested. I trust you will add me in calling
attention to this subject, and that all persons friendly to

J. T. Adams, Dictionary of American Biography,
p. 158.
The Atlantic and Pacific Railroad was a long-
retained and was chartered on July 27, 1858. It was to run
along the thirty-third parallel, from Galveston, Texas, to
the Alamosa, New Mexico, via Indian Territory and north-
ern Texas. The Alamosa branch and Santa Fe in 1880 became
a part interest in the road.
Davis, on page 150 of Our Country, says, "The proposed
Atlantic and Pacific rail-road should be constructed through
Texas. It passes will be an important point on the route, and
it will be a means of settling the whole valley with an
agricultural population. The place of crossing is just where the
hill of Santa Fe, which is said to be the most eligible
point for the purpose upon the river."

the Central route will also aid us in securing this appropriation for the purposes which were made the pretext for its concession by Congress; and it is to be hoped that the Secretary of War will give the subject his most serious attention before he directs the application of appropriation otherwise than as herein indicated. If we should lose this appropriation by this loop-hole in the law, with much reason can it be said of our high blooded delegate that "either he was talking, or he was pursuing, or he was on a journey, or peradventure he was asleep and need to be waked." The law is so framed that it cuts New Mexico out of any benefit in the expenditure of that appropriation, and not a word from our delegate.

Spectator⁷

⁷ Only the pseudonym is given, there was no evidence found of the writer's correct name.

the Central route. All along the line, the
organization for the purpose of the
text for the connection of the
hoped that the treatment of the line
most serious attention before the
of organization otherwise than as
we should lose this organization
the law, with much reason, is in
blinded against these things as
pursuing, or he can on a
cases and need to be made
it out of the line and at
of that organization, and not

President

A NICE APPOINTMENT¹

We are astonished to learn that William Pelham has been reappointed, by the President, [James Buchanan] Surveyor General of New Mexico, and as a public journalist we protest against his confirmation by the Senate. This man was first appointed to office by President Pierce in 1854, and entered upon the discharge of his official duties in December of that year. Soon after his location in Santa Fe, he commenced a course of the most shameful and disgraceful practices, and set at defiance both the laws of God and man. Although a married man, with a wife and grown children in the State of Texas, soon after he went to New Mexico, he formed a domestic relation with one of the most abandoned women in the country, whom he supported and cohabited with publicly and notoriously. For several months she occupied one half the rooms in the building rented by the government for the Surveyor General's office, at a rent of twelve hundred dollars per annum, and burnt wood the government paid for. The public sense of that community at last compelled him to remove her from his office, when he purchased and fitted up a house for her accommodation, where they continued

¹ Editorial in the Doylestown Democrat, March 29, 1859. W. W. H. Davis, editor.

THE LIFE OF

We are indebted to General [Name] for the
been responsible, by the [Name], [Name], [Name]
Survivor General of the [Name], and [Name], [Name]
as proved against his [Name] of the [Name]
man was first [Name] of [Name] [Name]
1888, and entered upon the [Name] of the [Name]
October in [Name] of [Name] [Name] [Name]
in [Name] [Name], he [Name] a [Name] of [Name] [Name]
and [Name] [Name], and [Name] [Name] [Name]
[Name] of [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
[Name] and [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
after he [Name] to [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
with one of the [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
he [Name] and [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
for several months and [Name] [Name] [Name]
[Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
General's [Name], at a [Name] [Name] [Name]
[Name] [Name], and [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
[Name] [Name] of [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
[Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
[Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
[Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]

to reside as man and wife, and so live to this time, for anything we know to the contrary.

In the spring of 1857, his conduct, in this and other particulars, had become so outrageous, that his chief clerk filed charges against him, which were handed to, and read by the President, but an investigation was never ordered. These charges were of a most serious nature, and were sworn to, by a gentleman of unimpeachable integrity. In substance they were as follows: That the Surveyor General, for several months allowed his mistress to occupy one half the rooms in his office, and for which the United States paid rent; that he was interested in the purchase of soldier's applications for land warrant, thus violating an act of Congress, which makes it a penal offence, and his oath of office; that he suffered official surveys to be altered in his office, after the return of the field notes, and without a re-survey. These were the principal charges laid against him, and in addition, there are others of almost equal seriousness. To add to his other offence, public and private, he quite recently seduced from her home a daughter of a respectable widow lady, named Tapia, living in Santa Fe, and prostituted her to his own base purposes. This young lady had been carefully educated at the Convent in that place, under the eye of Bishop Lamy;

to reside as man and wife, and to live so this time, for
anything we know to the contrary.
In the spring of 1867, his conduct, in this and
other particulars, had become so outrageous, that his
chief clerk filed charges against him, which were handed
to, and read by the President, but no investigation was
never ordered. These charges were of a most serious
nature, and were sworn to, by a gentleman of respectable
and integrity. In substance they were as follows:
That the Surveyor General, for several months allowed
his mistress to occupy one half the room in his office,
and for which the United States paid rent; that he was
interested in the purchase of soldiers' applications for
land warrants, thus violating an act of Congress, which
makes it a penal offense, and his act of office; that
he ordered official surveys to be altered in his office,
after the return of the field notes, and without a
survey. These were the principal charges laid against
him, and in addition, there are others of almost equal
seriousness. To add to his other offenses, public and
private, he quite recently received from his home a
daughter of a respectable widow lady, named Emily,
living in Santa Fe, and procured her to his own home
purpose. This young lady had been carefully educated
at the convent in that place, under the eye of Bishop Lang;

and with the knowledge of all the facts, the Bishop recommended Pelham for re-appointment. This latter outrage of the Surveyor General was duly made known to the government, and we have every reason to believe it came to the knowledge of the President. But in face of all his crimes and offences, he was endorsed by the executive.

We hope the Senate of the United States had too much respect for its own purity to confirm such an appointment. Let the committee take the proper steps, and we do not doubt the facts can all be proven.

and with the knowledge of all the facts, the House
 recommended failure for re-appointment. This failure
 outside of the question of fact was only a matter of
 the government, and we have every reason to believe it
 came to the knowledge of the President. But in face of
 all his claims and defenses, he was endorsed by the
 executive.

We hope the Senate of the United States had too
 much respect for its own prerogative to confirm such an
 appointment. Let the committee take the proper action,
 and we do not doubt the facts will be proven.

Santa Fe,¹
July 15, 1859

The Otero Convention met at Albuquerque, the 6th ult. and on the 7th nominated Miguel A. Otero² for delegate and concluded its business. Although Mr. Otero and his supporters call themselves the "National Democratic Party" of New Mexico, I can assure all who read this letter that this so-called National Democracy has nothing to offer in evidence of National Democracy or any other kind of ocracy except family-ocracy. This Territory is divided into nine counties, four of these counties, namely San Miguel, Santa Ana, Socorro, Dona Ana were represented in the Convention: Taos was represented by three uninfluential individuals, Rio Arriba by some six or seven, Santa Fe by almost nine (including the Surveyor General and the Register of the U. S. Land Office), and the remainder of the fifty or sixty delegates were made up of Mr. Otero's relatives and their dependents. Now am I not correct in emphatically styling that an Otero

¹ Letter in the Doylestown Democrat, August 23, 1859.

² See footnote 3, p. 172.

Convention is not a Democratic one? Dr. Connelly,³ the Armijos,⁴ the Pereas, the (Jose and Mexican) Chaveses, the Oteros are relatives; they are a majority of the wealthy men of the Rio Abajo: and consequently have a powerful influence: they are attached to the customs of the old Spanish aristocracy, which are embraced in a system that may be properly called the twin brother of our ancient English feudal system, and which customs they will do anything in their power to perpetuate. They are illiterate upstarts, and however much they may boast of their blood, the most of them are descendants of the dependents of the early settlers of the country. They dislike Americans because their contacts with the

³ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 413, 416, 423, 448, 631 and 705. Dr. Henry Connelly was sent by Governor Armijo as a commissioner to meet General Stephen W. Kearny on the latter's expedition to New Mexico, August, 1846. Shortly afterwards, Dr. Connelly with James Magoffin ventured southward but were arrested by the Mexicans at El Paso and carried as prisoners to Chihuahua. Connelly was elected state governor of New Mexico in June, 1850, but the state government was declared null and void and "had no legal existence until New Mexico shall be admitted to the Union as a state by the Congress of the United States" From 1861 to 1865 Connelly was governor of the territory, Bancroft regarding his term says, "Connelly, as we have seen was a weak man, of good intention, who, notwithstanding his loyal sentiments, made a not very brilliant record as a 'war governor.' He died in office"

⁴ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 684. The Armijos were a prominent family, who used their influence and money against the Union during the Civil War.

Constitution is not a Democratic one. The Constitution
highly, the Federal, the State and the County
the State are relatively they are a part of the
wealthy part of the State and consequently have a
powerful influence. They are elected to the State
the old Spanish aristocracy, which was married in a
system that was properly called the "Casta" system of
our ancient Spanish family system, and which contains
all to anything in their power to perpetuate. They are
illiterate, however, and have never been able to read
their blood, the most of them are descendants of the
descendants of the early settlers of the country. They
disturb Americans because their conduct is so

3. H. H. Bennett, History of Illinois and the
XVII, pp. 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

4. H. H. Bennett, History of Illinois and the
XVII, p. 413. The author says a provision for the
their influence and money against the State. Their
Civil War.

"lower classes" influence into them a knowledge of their rights and inspires in them a spirit of resistance to the oppressions of the would-be "heads of the people;" they hate the Pinos,⁵ also, because they (who are descendants of Spanish gentlemen) being intelligent men, have readily imbibed the American spirit and do all in their power to break up the system which now oppresses the people like a nightmare. Relatives of Otero have asserted in their cups, that there is no American in the Territory qualified for the office, and that no American should hold office in New Mexico. During a residence of ten years in this country, I have had very intimate association with the people, especially those of the Rio Abajo, and I know that what Mr. Otero's relatives said in their cups are the sentiments of the native leaders of the self-styled "national democracy." Such sentiments naturally lead to a war of races, and I have no doubt such strife--not one of words merely, but a regular old-fashioned set-to--would have taken place long ago, had it not been for the presence of the army, the prudence of the Americans, and the want of the cooperation of the "middle classes." As it is the Americans in this town--I include all but natives--and those natives who are opposed to the Otero party are

⁵ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 624. "The Pinos family also distinguished themselves on the Union side during the Civil War."

subjected to every petty annoyance and injustice; which the minions of that party can inflict upon them. Let us leave this matter for the present and glance at a resolution of the Otero Convention.

It was resolved that "the people of New Mexico" (id est the Otero family) have no confidence in Governor Rencher;⁶ doubtless the Governor reciprocates the sentiment or at least he should do so because it is said that Mr. Otero caused that resolution to be passed by a breach of confidence in the exhibition of a private letter in which the Governor expressed his views based upon information of Dr. Connelly, President of the Convention, relative to the imbecility of the last Legislative Assembly, and the inferences that might be drawn therefrom as to the peoples capacity for self-government. Governor Rencher is a gentleman of strict honesty and morality, esteemed by all good men who know him and disliked by those he will not allow to influence him to any unfaithful discharge of his duty: the most outrageous official act he has committed being his veto to an act to permit gambling, which was passed by the last Legislative Assembly. The Otero family, in "National Democratic" Convention assembled, passed that resolution of disconfidence in the Governor, and on account

⁶ Rencher was in office 1857-61. He was Davis' successor as Governor.

subjected to every party unscrupulous and unjust; which
 the nation of that party one killed upon them. Let us
 leave this matter for the present and glance at a resolution
 of the Otero Convention.

It was resolved that "the people of New Mexico"
 (it was the Otero family) have no confidence in Governor
 Hatcher; therefore the Governor is requested to resign
 or at least he should do so because it is said that
 Mr. Otero cannot wait resolution to be passed by a branch
 of confidence in the exhibition of a private letter in
 which the Governor expressed his views based upon
 information of Mr. Connolly, President of the Convention,
 relative to the integrity of the last Legislative Assembly,
 and the inference that might be drawn therefrom as to the
 people's capacity for self-government. Governor Hatcher is
 a gentleman of strict honesty and morality, esteemed by all
 good men who know him and disliked by those he will not
 allow to influence him to any material discharge of his
 duty; the most outrageous official act he has committed
 being his veto to an act to permit gambling, which was
 passed by the last Legislative Assembly. The Otero family,
 in "National Democratic" Convention assembled, passed that
 resolution of disconfidence in the Governor, and on account

G. Hatcher was in office 1897-99. He was Hovis,
 Governor of Governor.

of his letter, but as a bait for catching the votes of sporting men. Governor Rencher's honor is involved in that of the people he governs: the Legislative Assembly is supposed to represent the honor and wisdom of the people; the last Legislative Assembly was too servile and ignorant to represent the honor and wisdom of even the Digger Indians. Otero's party was the dominant one in the Territory; Otero has influence with his party. Governor Rencher and Otero were personal friends and the Governor said all he could--and many thought it unbecoming in him to do so--in his annual messages to give Otero fame as a good and talented Delegate. These were the circumstances under which Governor Rencher wrote that confidential letter to Otero, in order to induce him to use his influence with his party to put none but good men in office. But Mr. Otero, influenced by the circumstantial supposition that sporting men were "down on" the Governor for his veto of the gambling law, displayed his treacherous instincts so as to cause the passage of the resolution referred to.

The straight-out Constitutional Democrats held their convention at this place, on the 11th inst., and nominated

of his letter, but as a letter for another in a
reporting man. Governor Hemenway's letter is
that of the people to the people. It is a letter
is supposed to represent the people and the people
people; the first legislative assembly of the people
ignorant to represent the people and the people
Digger Indians. Governor Hemenway's letter is
the Territory; Governor Hemenway's letter is
Governor Hemenway and Governor Hemenway's letter is
Governor Hemenway and all his friends and
in him to do so in his annual message to the people
law as a good and honest man. Governor Hemenway
circumstances under which Governor Hemenway's letter is
confidential letter to Governor Hemenway's letter is
use his influence with his letter to Governor Hemenway's
men in office. But Mr. Hemenway, Governor Hemenway's
circumstances under which Governor Hemenway's letter is
the Governor for his year of the Governor's letter is
his personal letter to Governor Hemenway's letter is
the resolution referred to.
The assembly of the people is the people's letter is
convention in this place, on the 1st of the month.

Hon. Jose Maule [Manuel] Gallegos⁷ for Delegate. Don Facundo Pino⁸ presided and Don Tomas C. de Baca⁹ and R. Frank Greene were Vice-Presidents. Mr. Greene, Dr. Kavanaugh and several other delegates in this Convention were warm supporters of Otero two years ago. This fact will lead you to infer that Mr. O. and the so-called "Nationals" have gone down a peg or two since '57. If that is not enough, here's another: In '57 when it was announced that Otero was arriving, the band and a considerable crowd went out and escorted him into town, where he was received with expressions of joy

⁷ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 429, 650. Jose Manuel Gallegos was prominent in the plot to regain possession of New Mexico for the Mexicans, December, 1846. The Americans and natives who espoused the American cause were to be killed. This plot however was revealed before it matured into an actual uprising. Gallegos, who was a priest, was elected as delegate to Congress in 1853. In 1855 he was again elected but his seat was successfully contested by Otero.

⁸ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 634, 684 and 719. Don Facundo Pino was speaker of the house, New Mexico Assembly, 1854-55; council president of the fifth assembly 1855-56; clerk of the sixth assembly 1860-61, and president 1861-63. Pino was one of the commissioners appointed to codify New Mexico's laws, but died before this work was complete. He distinguished himself on the Union side during the Civil War.

⁹ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 430, 434-436. Don Thomas C. de Baca or Vaca is mentioned as one of the conspirators in the Archeluta plot of December, 1846. Vaca was a member of the following New Mexico assemblies; 1851; 1852-53; 1859-60; 1861-62.

Hon. José María [Barragán] for [?]
 Records [?] [?] and [?] [?]
 R. Frank [?] [?] [?]
 Dr. [?] and several other delegates in [?]
 Convention were very [?] of [?] [?]
 This fact will lead you to [?] [?] and the
 so-called "Nationalists" have [?] a [?] or two [?]
 '37. It [?] is not enough, [?] [?]. In 1837
 when it was [?] that [?] was [?]. The [?]
 and a [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 town, where [?] [?] [?] [?]

7. H. M. [?] [?] [?] [?]
 XVII, pp. 334, 335. José [?] [?] [?]
 the [?] to [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]

8. H. M. [?] [?] [?] [?]
 XVII, pp. 334, 335. Don [?] [?] [?]
 the [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 of the [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 1830-31, and [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 on the [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]

9. H. M. [?] [?] [?] [?]
 XVII, pp. 334, 335. Don [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 of [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]
 [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?]

bordering on the ridiculous. Not so in '59; he skulked into the town in the night, and was merely called upon as an acquaintance by a few individuals of tender sensibilities. Mr. Gallegos has before represented the Territory in Congress, is a gentleman of talents and education, and is decidedly more popular than he was when first elected in 1853. He did not wish the nomination and declined it on account of ill-health, and the requirements of his private business; but the convention insisted, and he finally consented to run. What the results of the election will be, I cannot venture to say positively, although I can conjecture that Mr. Gallegos will run at least as well as when he beat ex-Governor Lane in 1853. There are many other persons who voted and worked hard for Mr. Otero in '57, who, even if they do not favor Mr. Gallegos in the present contest, have pledged themselves not to support Mr. Otero under any circumstances; so if Mr. Gallegos runs as well as he did in '53, and those individuals keep their promise for non-intervention, you may rest assured that Otero's "cake is all dough," for this year at least. Mr. Otero appears to forget that Americans were the first to suggest him for Delegate in '55, or he is very ungrateful to them, since he bases his hopes of election on his nativity. The same game was played very strongly in 1857, when he was backed by very many Americans. It succeeded then, but it will

bordering on the ridiculous. But as it is, it is
into the hands of the people, and the people are
in possession of a few individuals of the
Mr. Ballage has before represented the people in
in a gentleman of talents and education, and a
more popular than he was when first elected to
did not wish the nomination and the fact is a
ill-health, and the fact is that he is
but the conventional method, and he is
run. What the results of the election will be, I
venture to say nothing, although I am confident
Mr. Ballage will run as hard as he can to
ex-Governor Lane in 1883. There is a
who voted and voted hard for Mr. Lane in 1883,
if they do not favor Mr. Ballage in the next
have elected themselves not to support Mr. Lane
circumstances, as it is. I know that Mr. Ballage
in '83, and those circumstances have been
non-interference, you may rest assured that
is all right, for this year is over, and
to forget that Lane has been elected in 1883
Ballage in '83, or he is very much mistaken.
since his hopes of election were dashed. The
game was played very tough, and the result
by very many Americans. It was a very

not succeed now when he has over one-half of the natives against him and not one tenth of the Americans for him.

Cagua¹⁰

¹⁰ Only the pseudonym is given, there was no evidence found of the writer's correct name.

not succeed now when he has ever and all of the matter
against him and not one tenth of the Americans for him.

Caplan

is only the person who gives, there is no
evidence found of the writer's normal name.

Santa Fe, N. M.¹
August 27, 1859

The dry term is over thank God; and consequently we have cool mornings and evenings, and fine prospects of abundance of the comforts and necessities of life. Since my last letter, we have had several abundant showers, but none so heavy as those, Mr. Editor, which welcomed you to this city of Santa Fe, in 1853, and exhausted all your ingenuity in fruitless endeavors to find a dry spot whereon to rest your weary head. God sends rain alike on the just and unjust; but it appears to me that it does not destroy the noxious vermin which infects the political garden, however beneficial it may be in ridding our gardens of grasshoppers and chinchas. Without ambiguity, I allude to the plan of political warfare waged by Mr. Otero's "National Democracy," who is the same Diego Archuleta,² who, twelve years ago, instigated the

¹ Letter in the Doylestown Democrat, October 11, 1859.

² H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, pp. 413, 429-437. Diego Archuleta was second in command to Governor Armijo in 1846. Magoffin appealed to Archuleta's ambitions and suggestion that by a pronunciamiento he might secure for himself western New Mexico, on which General Kearny had no designs. He overcame Archuleta's objections and secured an open road for the American Army into Santa Fe. Archuleta was one of the leaders of the plot to regain possession of New Mexico for the Mexicans. It was intended to kill all the Americans and natives who opposed them. This uprising was scheduled for December, 1846, however this particular plot was disclosed and Archuleta fled southward. The rebellion seemed to be suppressed but in January, 1847, a revolt took place at which time Governor Bent and several Americans were murdered. Archuleta later served as a member of several New Mexican assemblies.

revolution, in which Governor Bent and several other Americans were murdered--Diego himself escaping punishment by flight to Old Mexico. Well, I have been informed by a gentleman whose word I would believe in preference to some other men's oaths, that about two weeks ago, Diego made a speech at a Mass meeting in Rio Arriba county, in favor of Otero's re-election, in which he denounced the United States Government as unfaithful, and everything else that is vile and said that he hope to live to see the day when every American would be driven out of New Mexico, and that then the people would have the same happy times that they had under Mexican rule. Is it not enough to make an American's blood boil to hear of his Government being denounced by a renegade whose society is shunned by every gentleman whether born in this Territory or out of it? To me it appears strange that a man of Archeluta's sort should condescend to hold office under a Government of such "bad faith," as in the United States Government, and should receive therefore from the United States Treasury fifteen hundred dollars a year and perquisites, and stranger still that the President of the United States should tolerate such a fellow in office.

Some few Pike's Peakers found their way into New Mexico a few weeks ago and say the gold business in "them diggings" is all humbug. Some Americans told them

there are placers in which they could get gold for digging and washing, but they confessed that they knew nothing at all about mining or washing. These are the kind of men who take the "gold fever" in the most virulent form and who pronounce the richest placers in the world a "humbug" because they cannot pick up nuggets on the surface of the ground. Persons who are engaged in the surface diggings of this Territory find the business a well paying one, and the only reason we do not have a rush of gold seekers is that the few persons in it who write for the newspapers in the States consider it a matter of such common occurrence as to be universally known. New Mexico holds out more and better inducements to the gold hunter than any other mining region in the world. First, Gold can be found in remunerating quantities in all its valleys and mountains. Second, Its climate is healthier than that of any other mining region. Third, It has a ready and cheap market wherein the miner can find the necessaries and luxuries of life; and the supply of water is abundant. Fourth, All its valleys are fertile, and afford the miner an opportunity of farming and mining at the same time. Fifth, Its pasturage is nutritious and abundant, and capable of sustaining vast flocks and herds without obliging the stock raisers to incur heavy expenses for winter feeding. Sixth, Its merchants are able and willing to pay, good prices for

gold. These are facts which should be duly considered by persons--especially gold seekers--who contemplate leaving their homes with the hope of bettering their conditions. Most persons who go gold hunting very foolishly imagine that they can make a fortune by it in a few weeks or months, notwithstanding the vast numbers who found that they did not do any better--all things considered--in California, Australia, Frazer River or Pike's Peak, than they would have done at home. Gold mining is like other occupations, and like them has its contingencies and drawbacks; wherefore no man should expect to make by it more than a comfortable living. It is true that some persons have made several thousand dollars in a few weeks, while very many more have toiled for years without making more than sufficient to pay for boarding and clothing. Until a man arrives at middle age, he is apt to look for a home in another country, and it is this aptitude for migration that is gradually populating our Western States and Territories; and homilies against a roving disposition will do us good; but emigrants will find that they will lose nothing in the end by advising themselves full of the country to which they intend removing.

Colonel Bonnerville³ has shown me several specimens

³ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 655. Colonel Bonnerville commanded the ninth military department, which was New Mexico 1858-59.

of mineral from the Santa Cruz (Gadsden Purchase) silver mines, which indicate great richness. He informs me that he was told by miners that the ore is of two kinds: silver and copper, which gives \$200 to the ton, and silver and lead which gives \$50 to the ton. These mines are situated up and down both sides of the valley of the Santa Cruz, and are very numerous. There is but one drawback upon the profitability of these mines, which will be done away with in time and that is notwithstanding the fertility of the valleys of San Pedro and Santa Cruz, there are as yet so few farmers that the greater part of the provisions for the miners must be transported from the Rio del Norte and Mexico. Until the commencement of the rainy season (in August) the road from the Rio del Norte to the San Pedro is almost impracticable on account of the scarcity of water, rendering travel and transportation very costly if not dangerous. Notwithstanding the scarcity of water, this road is not devoid of interest to those who admire the works of our Creator. Col. B. says that beyond the Dragoon Mountain there is a vast plain, the soil of which is impalable powder, and that on descending into the plain, he and the officers of his staff witnessed one of the most magnificent spectacles ever beheld by human eye. They saw apparently suspended in the air, a large city with its churches, towers,

of mineral from the waste of the (unworked) mines, which include great masses. He informed me that he was told by miners that the ore is of two kinds: silver and copper, which gives 2000 to 3000, and silver and lead which gives 200 to 300. These mines are situated up and down both sides of the valley of the Santa Cruz, and are very numerous. There is but one drawback upon the profitability of these mines, which will be done away with in time and they are notwithstanding the fertility of the valleys of San Pedro and Santa Cruz, there are as yet so few farmers that the greater part of the provisions for the miners must be transported from the Rio del Norte and Mexico. Until the commencement of the rainy season (in March) the road from the Rio del Norte to the San Pedro is almost impassable as a result of the scarcity of water, rendering travel and transportation very costly if not dangerous. Unwithstanding the scarcity of water, this road is not devoid of interest to those who admire the works of our Creator. For, as we go that beyond the Dragon Mountain there is a vast plain, the soil of which is fertile, and that on descending into the plain, we see the effects of its fertility witnessed one of the most magnificent spectacles ever beheld by human eye. They are apparently suspended in the air, a large city with its churches, towers,

steeples, castles, fortifications, harbor and shipping. According to the description contained in the Colonel's journal the famed Fatta Morgana of Naples, is thrown into the shades of this Arizona mirage.

Last month Colonels Bonnerville and Collins accompanied by Lieutenant Jones, Mounted Rifles, and Lieutenant Street, Receiver of Public Money, went to the Canadian Fork of the Arkansas, with the expectation of treating with the Comanches: but the Indians did not meet them according to promise, having committed some depredations a short time previous. It is said the valley of the Canadian's fertility does not hold out many inducements to settlers, however practicable it may be for a Railroad route to the Pacific. Col. B. and Lieut. J. left for Albuquerque on Tuesday. They have done a deal of traveling since the Colonel has been in command of this Department.

The mail from Independence, Mo., due here the 19th, did not arrive here until 23d inst., having been detained beyond the Arkansas five days by flooded rivers. The commerce of the prairies is yearly increasing, since the middle of May, trains have been arriving almost daily. I think that between the 1st June and 1st November every year a person cannot travel from Westport, Mo., to this place without passing one or more trains a day, coming

studies, sciences, fortifications, harbor and shipping.
According to the description contained in the Journal
Journal the vessel left the harbor of Seattle, in 1879, and
the shades of this Arctic voyage.

Just north of the mouth of the Columbia River, the vessel
was accompanied by Lieutenant Jones, Major A. H. Jones, and
Lieutenant Smith, together with a number of other officers and
Canadian men of the Arctic, with the exception of
travelling with the Government. The vessel was
seen from according to the report, having reached the
deposition a short time previous. It is said that
valley of the Canadian's fortification was seen and
many indications to establish, however, the vessel is
may be for a limited route to the north. Col. A. H.
Jones, J. H. Jones for Lieutenant Jones, and
done a deal of travelling since the vessel has been in
command of this Department.

The mail from Vancouver, B. C., was sent on the 1st,
did not arrive here until 10th inst., having been detained
beyond the Atlantic five days by rough weather. The
connection of the vessel is given by the report, showing
middle of day, having been delayed almost entirely.
I think that between the 1st and 10th inst. the vessel
year a person cannot travel from Seattle, B. C., to this
place without passing one of these points, and, seeing

from the States or returning. This increase of travel will render those who follow the Santa Fe route less liable to molestation by Indians. It is suprising to me that the margins of this road do not become more occupied by settlers; the increase of travel seems sufficient to induce settlement. It is true that there is plenty of rich grass along the road, but that will not prevent transporters buying corn and oats for their animals and vegetables for their men, because it will be to their interest thereby to strengthen the former and conserve the health of the latter. Another consideration that should induce the settlement of this route and the establishment of houses of entertainment, is the addition to the commercial travel, "Bohemians" are beginning to make trips across the prairies for health and pleasure. You, Mr. Editor,⁴ [Davis] who have been in this country may be surprised that anyone, should come to New Mexico for health or pleasure; but I can assure you that wonderful changes have taken place since you left in "57." We have a steam flour mill, three two-story houses built and several more in the course of erection, and stories ad infinitum in circulation. Besides the virtues of our Vegas, Jemez, and Socorro, Hot Springs are becoming

⁴ W. W. H. Davis, editor of Doylestown Democrat.

from the state of rest. This increase of energy
 will render those who follow the tonic to some extent
 liable to overstimulation by nature. It is surprising to
 me that the margin of this road is not become more
 occupied by settlers; the increase of travel seems
 sufficient to induce settlement. It is true that there
 is plenty of rich grass along the road, but that will not
 prevent transients from buying corn and oats for their
 and vegetables for their use, because it will be found
 that the property is situated between the town and country and
 health of the latter. Another consideration that should
 induce the settlement of this route and the establishment
 of houses of entertainment, is the addition to the
 commercial travel, "tourists" who beginning to make trips
 across the prairie for health and pleasure. You,
 Mr. Editor, & [David] who have been in this country may be
 surprised that anyone should come to New Mexico for
 health or pleasure; but I can assure you that wonderful
 changes have taken place since you left it. The day
 a stone flour mill, three two-story houses built on
 several acres in the course of erection, and a school of
 infirmities in situation. Besides the virtue of our
 Vases, James, and George, Hot Springs are becoming

apparent to those afflicted with rheumatism and cutaneous diseases. Do you like soda water? What Doylestown guardsman does not, after marching and countermarching under a boiling sun? But if you want a glass of soda water from a natural soda fountain, go to the Aqua Coyota, almost four leagues northeast of Albuquerque, where there is a soda spring. Those who wish to imbibe, must take syrup with them, as a syrup spring has not yet been discovered. Although we hope that Congress will at an early date make a sufficient appropriation for the necessary explorations. When the appropriation is made I hope the President will not put a sober man in charge of the operation, because as "necessity is the mother of invention" a drunkard would be stimulated to be diligent for self-refreshment.

I have been looking in vain to discover some mention by pious missionaries, of some discoveries in the country confirmatory of the Deluge and matters mentioned in the Bible, but I find nothing but allegations that people are immoral, wear blankets, eat pepper, live in adobe houses, and play monte. Nowhere do they mention that fact that, in this Territory, a few miles from Cubero, on a mountain two or three miles above the level of the sea are found wagon loads of different kinds of seashells. Nor do they tell people in their preaching how they came

there, but content themselves with arguing in bad Spanish, mysteries that have confounded more learned men than New Mexican Rancheros. Were I a missionary, I would read to the congregation of Cuberos the vi, vii, viii, and ix chapters of Genesis, and then I'd spread myself: "Sisters some graceless scamps say that the Bible is not true, and that there never was a Deluge; but I tell you, that there are proofs near this village. What is that, my beloved sisters, which you put on your face to make it white? It's tierra blanca. Well, what do you make tierra blanca of? Concha. Where do you get it? On the mountain. Well here is concha from the sea, and it is exactly like the concha you will find on mountain more than fifteen hundred miles from the sea, and over two miles above its level? It must have been left there by the sea during the Deluge," etc. But practical observations on the Bible are eschewed by our Protestant missionaries, who are practical only in speculation and speculative Christianity.

Cagua⁵

⁵ Only the pseudonym is given, there was no evidence found of the writer's correct name.

there, but some of the things that are
mentioned in the Bible are not
mentioned in the Bible. The Bible
the Bible is a book of
chapter of the Bible, and it is
some of the things that are
that there are some things that are
and people are not aware of them.
Bible, and it is a book that is
it is a book that is
old Bible, and it is a book that
there is a book that is
some of the things that are
mentioned in the Bible, and it is
level. The Bible is a book that
the Bible, and it is a book that
Bible are some of the things that
and people are not aware of them.

There is a book that is
evidence of the Bible.

CAUSE OF THE INDIAN WAR IN NEW MEXICO¹

Yes, you are right respecting F____; he is as you know him. A bill was passed by the last Legislature, making slaves of captive Indians; the bill was vetoed, yet the masses appeared to think it a law and accordingly have made many captives--say not less than 100--and sell them at from three to four hundred dollars. They are driving quite a business. Wonder how it will end? Mr. Indian of course retaliated, has made great robberies among the Mexicans flocks and herds, also some of their women and children are carried off into captivity, which of course they barter in trade from tribe to tribe.

Don Emanuel Chavez² had a narrow escape the other day. He was out with eight or ten men to capture stolen property. Seeing some horses grazing, and believing them to belong to soldiers on the look-out also approached, when he found himself in contact with 150 Navajo Indians, but they fought till night, when he made his escape with his wounded, leaving three or four dead, besides all his horses which had been used as a breastwork. The soldiers however, paid Mr. Navajo for this by killing fifteen or

¹ Letter in the Doylestown Democrat, May 22, 1860. Extract of a letter to the Editor, dated New Mexico, April 20, 1860.

² See footnote 8, p. 163.

twenty of them. I reckon the war has fully begun. I see they are starting a town on the Membres river, called "Mory City." If half I hear about this location be true, I reckon the inhabitants will at times find themselves without sufficient water to wash their faces. Membres, so they say, is a stream rising in the mountains range, runs a few miles, and then sinks.

Pike's Peak appears to be a reality and a profitable one. Denver City is a good market, where New Mexicans go and sell their surplus at very remunerating prices. Col. St. Vrain,³ Judge Houghton,⁴ and other, are doing a good business with the Pike's Peakers. Many of the miners wintered at Taos and Santa Fe where balls, etc. were all the rage.

La Verdad⁵

The above letter from one of the most responsible gentlemen in New Mexico, explains the course of the present Indian War in that Territory. It appears that the Mexicans are stealing Indians to sell them to slavery, and the latter retaliate; hence a state of warfare. What is the Superintendent of Indian affairs in that territory about? Let the Interior Department attend to the matter.

³ See footnote 4, p. 136.

⁴ H. H. Bancroft, History of Arizona and New Mexico, XVII, p. 447. Judge Houghton was active in the controversy, during the years 1849-50, whether New Mexico should have a state or territorial government. Houghton was one of the heads of the territorial party.

⁵ Only the pseudonym is given, there was no evidence found of the writer's correct name.

Twenty of them. I reckon the war has fully begun. I see they are starting a town on the Homestead river, called "Honey City." If half I hear about this location be true, I reckon the inhabitants will at times find themselves without sufficient water to wash their faces. However, no they say, is a stream rising in the mountain range, runs a few miles, and then sinks. Pike's Peak appears to be a family and a profitable one. Denver City is a good market, where New Mexicans go and sell their surplus at very remunerating prices. Col. St. Vrain, Judge Houghton, and others, are doing a good business with the Pike's Peakers. Many of the miners wintered at Tama and Santa Fe where they sell, save all the rage.

La Verdad

The above letter from one of the most responsible gentlemen in New Mexico, explains the course of the present Indian War in that Territory. It appears that the Mexicans are stealing Indians to sell them to slavery, and the latter retaliate; hence a state of warfare. What is the business of Indian affairs in that territory about? Let the Interior Department attend to the matter.

² See footnote 4, p. 186.

³ M. H. Benedict, Bishop of Arizona and New Mexico. Will, p. 447. Judge Houghton was active in the controversy during the years 1892-93. Bishop New Mexico should have a state or territorial government. Houghton was one of the heads of the territorial party.

⁴ Only the passage is given, there was no evidence found of the writer's source name.

CONDITIONS OF NEW MEXICO¹

We make the following extracts from a private letter lately received from New Mexico, which gives us a picture of the deplorable condition of things in that Territory. The writer is a southern man and an old resident:²

The draught there is very extensive--crops are very short--wheat selling at five dollars per fanega, and scarce at that. At my ranch there has not been a good rain during the whole summer. Boys wade the Del Norte everywhere. On the Llano there is no grass at all. The Navajos have never been so bold and destructive at any former period. They have carried off a great many animals and killed a great many people. Fauntleroy, who has been in command of the department since last November has done nothing to repulse them and the entire people are terribly down on him. He is now making some feeble movements toward a campaign, but no one expects he will do anything. Judge Boone died and Davidson was appointed in his place the latter part of the winter. He immediately left for the States and has

¹ Letter in the Doylestown Democrat, October 23, 1860.

² There is no other indication of the writer's identity.

never been in his district, only as he passed through in the mail coach on his way to the States. We consequently had no spring courts and there is no prospect of fall courts. You can well imagine the fix we are in. The President seems to be wholly indifferent to our condition, if indeed he knows anything about us. Upon the whole we are about as near fizzled out, as Territories ever got to be.

A week ago, the Navajos rubbed out the mail party on the Jornada, on the way down, killing the conductor Devers and his assistant, a Mexican, destroying the mail and carrying off the animals. The truth is, Mr. Buchanan's³ administration in this Territory has been a grand failure and our only hope is in the speedy close of his term. During his four years we have had a war, we have approached a famine, and have had a good many of the plagues of Egypt, escaping pestilence only.

Abe Lincoln with his maul and wedges could do us no more harm and I expect we will have to grin and endure him with a whole avalanche of Black Republican Appointees. A campaign of 800 volunteers is to leave against the Navajos on the 2d of October. They go independent of both Governor⁴ and Fauntleroy,⁵ they having refused to accept their services under the U. S.

³ President Buchanan, 1856-1860.

⁴ Governor Rencher, 1857-1861.

⁵ See footnote 3, p. 135.

TO OUR PATRONS¹

Before the present number of the Democrat reaches our patrons, we will have left the county, in command of the Doylestown Guards, to assist in the defense of the Constitution and the Union. We are alone impelled to this course by the high sense of duty we owe to our country, and are moved by no consideration of sectional feeling or personal ambition. The duty of course is not a very pleasant one nonetheless cheerfully and faithfully performed. Our country must be defended from the attack of rebels who are in arms against its authority, at whatever risk and sacrifice. During our absence at camp we must necessarily leave our business in charge of others, and have therefore devolved it upon Mr. John Harton,² our foreman, who has been in the establishment for over twenty years, and is every way worthy the confidence reposed in him. The Local and Literary Departments will be under the care of Mr. John P. Rogers,² whose graceful pen is well known to our readers; and we have no doubt that the reputation of the Democrat, in

¹ Notice in the Doylestown Democrat, April 30, 1861.

² Residents of Doylestown, to whom Davis entrusted the Democrat while he was active in the Civil War.

the management of these two gentlemen, will be nobly sustained.

In this connection we would appeal to those who are in arrears, either for subscription or advertising, to come forward and settle their accounts, in order that Mr. Harton may have the necessary means to carry on the business. We have a large amount outstanding upon our books, some of which has been due us for nearly three years. If those indebted cannot pay all, let them pay a part.

We feel flattered that the independent course we have pursued while we have had control of the Democrat, has been sustained by a liberal and generous public, and we confidently ask and expect that in the future as in the past it will not only be continued, but increased. In conclusion, we now take a hurried farewell of our friends, wishing their lot in life may always fall in pleasant places. If it shall be the will of Providence that our life is spared, we will return at the expiration of our tour of duty, and again assume the chair editorial.

Albuquerque, N. M.¹
May 28, 1861

I suppose, by the time this letter reaches its destination, my old friend, the Editor of the Democrat, will be "off to the wars again," but without hanging his "harp on the willow tree," as did a page of the time of the crusaders, whose heart broke because he could not step into his lord's shoes in the affections of his mistress. But, appropos of hanging, would it not be a suitable finale to the political career of the soi-disant President and Vice President of the Eutopian "Confederate States?" Missouri should stand by the Union, and be in favor of coercion, as creative of an unprecedented demand for her staple-hemp. If we are to have a monarch of the vegetable kingdom, let it be Prince Hemp. Hurrah for Prince Hemp versus King Cotton! Cotton may do very well, next to linen for shirting and sheeting, but all must admit that, in the hands of a United States or Provost Marshal, hemp will make the most exquisite necktie for traitors.

I am glad to see Mr. Lincoln has adopted the coercive policy, and is determined to make the political jugglers of Secession understand that we have a Government.

¹ Letter in the Doylestown Democrat, July 2, 1861.

If the state of the Union can be called one of "sectional strife," it is not a Northern sectional one, but a Southern. Jeff Davis, and his aiders and abettors, seeing the day come when neither the Cotton-ocracy nor the F. F. V.'s should any longer have an unequal control of National affairs, they appear to have adopted the "rule or ruin" policy; and I hope they will be successful in ruining themselves.

In New Mexico, secession has made no headway. At first, it had a few advocates--some in high places, and some in no places at all,--but meeting with no encouragement whatever from the people, they have "hailed in their horns." They concluded that the dissolution of the Union was certain, but the people are too "obtuse" to admit the probability of two million whites being able to coerce eighteen millions to acknowledge the right to secession. If therefore I have had the least shadow of a doubt of the loyalty of the natives of New Mexico, for our Union, my observations for the last six months have entirely removed it. Go with Texas! was the oily tongued recommendation of men who have hitherto stood high in the estimation of the people; but the people would as lief go with Satan. The people may be ignorant and uneducated, but they have inbred regard for the supremacy of Government that prevents their becoming pliant

tools in the hands of rebels and revolutionists; and their rapid physical and moral improvement under the fostering care of the United States is too apparent to allow them to admit a desire to place themselves under an uncertain guardianship, whether that of Jeff Davis or any other secessionist. It is true that a putative secession demonstration was made at Mesilla, but I have been informed by a person from that part of the Territory, that such is not the voice of the people of the counties of Dona Ana and Arizona.

While good folks in the States have the rumbling of artillery, we denizens of the valley of the Rio del Norte have an occasional rumbling of earthquake. Last October we had here a pretty severe shock. It was about nine o'clock at night. A gentleman was seated by the fire, talking with his wife, when he was thrown almost out of his chair, and saw the walls of the room rocking, and heard the joists cracking. The lady rushed out of the room, and into the street exclaiming, "Santa Maria! Santo Dios!" The gentleman followed her, laughing. In the street were "early to bed" men in shirt and drawers, and women in chemise, ejaculating, and wondering what had happened! The gentleman captured his runaway wife, and returned with her into the house. When reseated by the fire, he commenced explaining to her the opinions held by



various philosophers as to the probable cause of earthquakes, when she mildly reprehended him for his laughter. Said the gentleman, "Indeed, my dear, I am not so ungrateful to the Lord as to cry because He did not throw the house down upon us, and bury us beneath its ruins." The last earthquake we had here, was on the 25th ult., about 11:30 A. M., and that was a very moderate one. Family men may thank God that the earth in this vicinity is not entirely of the Quaker persuasion; but at Limiter and Socorro, sixty and seventy miles below this place, the shocks are frequent and severe. We have no local news of interest, although another edition of the Navajo war is talked about. No courts have been held this spring in Bernalillo, Valencia, Socorro, Dona Ana, and Arizona counties and none will be held, probably, until the President shall appoint us a Judge who will stay within the Territory, and perform some other official act besides drawing his salary. I am glad to see the old Keystone State determined to hold the Union together. God bless her!

Norte²

² Only the pseudonym is given, there was no evidence found of the writer's correct name.

various philosophers as to the probable cause of earth-
 quakes, when she mildly responded him for his laughter.
 Said the gentleman, "Indeed, my dear, I am not so
 ungrateful to the Lord as to say because He did not throw
 the house down upon us, and bury us beneath its ruins."
 The last earthquake we had here, was on the 25th of
 about 11:30 A. M., and that was a very moderate one.
 Family men may thank God that the earth in this vicinity
 is not entirely of the Quaker persuasion; but of course
 and Bessie, sixty and seventy miles before this place,
 the shocks are frequent and severe. I have no local
 news of interest, although another edition of the Nevada
 war is talked about. No reports have been held this
 spring in Reno, Valente, George, Don Ana, and
 Arizona counties and none will be held, probably, until
 the President shall appoint us a Judge who will stay
 within the Territory, and perform some other official
 not possible during his salary. I am glad to see the
 old Nevada State determined to hold the Union together.
 God bless her!

Yours

2 Only the handwriting is given, there was no
 evidence found of the writer's correct name.

Date

